

304 pg final

2 MANIFESTING VICTORIOUS ACCOMPLISHMENT

# MANIFESTING VICTORIOUS ACCOMPLISHMENT

*BY THE COSMIC BEING  
MIGHTY VICTORY*



Ascended Master Teaching Foundation  
Mount Shasta, California

Copyright 1988, 2008  
Ascended Master Teaching Foundation  
P.O. Box 466, Mount Shasta, CA 96067

ISBN 978-0-939051-65-6

TABLE OF CONTENT

Foreword ..... 7

The Cosmic Being Mighty Victory ..... 11

Introduction into the Teachings of the New Age..... 14

The Achieving Power of the I AM Presence ..... 19

Guarding Against Destructive Activities..... 33

The Importance of Your Attention..... 47

Student, Not Master, Must Make Main Effort ..... 63

Students Feeling World Must Be Governed ..... 84

Masters’ Efforts Limited by Cosmic Law .....110

Body Consciousness Binds Mankind.....138

Wear My Armor of Victory .....153

After Decreeing Maintain Your Harmony .....166

After Listening Be Ready To Perform Human Steps .....193

    Overly Long Decree Sessions Not Desirable .....204

Original Creation Performed Through Light Rays .....218

Mighty Victory, Leader of Second Group From Venus.....230

Mighty Victory, Setting Aside Occult Law .....243

Manifesting Victorious Accomplishment .....259

Restoring the Feeling of Victorious Accomplishment .....264

The Victory of the “Bridge”.....269

Historical Events of The New Age.....275

    The Ascended Master Teaching Foundation.....283

    The Teachings of the Bridge to Freedom.....286

    The Bridge to Freedom and other Groups .....289

Listing of AMTF Publications .....295

DEDICATION

This book is dedicated in love and gratitude to beloved Mighty Victory, an Ascended Master Master from Venus, to the beloved Ascended Masters Saint Germain, El Morya, Jesus, Mother Mary, Nada, the Great Divine Director, the Great White Brotherhood, the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton and the Brotherhood at Mount Shasta. It is also dedicated to the messengers of the Great White Brotherhood Guy W. Ballard and Geraldine Innocente. It was their commitment and obedience to the cause of the Great White Brotherhood that made this book possible.

## FOREWORD

It is a great joy and privilege to offer this book to the public. This edition is a continuation of our effort to give students an understanding of the cosmic laws that govern their lives, as conveyed by certain Ascended Masters, through highly trained and authorized messengers. In this mission, we are guided by the admonishment of the Masters to give these messages their widest possible circulation, at a price that will not tax the means of the people.

This book contains thirteen discourses presented by Mighty Victory, a Cosmic Being from Planet Venus. He is one of the great Cosmic Masters who came to assist our planet in its final struggle to overcome the destructive forces in this world. The discourses were given in 1938 and 1939, to classes of hundreds of "I AM" students in various cities in the United States. The beloved Mighty Victory flashed his words in "letters of living light" before the messenger Guy W. Ballard, now the Ascended Master Godfre, who read them and spoke them aloud. Some students in the audience, including William Cassiere (Brother Bill), saw these letters also.

This publication also contains two discourses presented by Mighty Victory, given through the twin ray of Ascended Master El Morya, beloved Geraldine Innocente, in 1955. These addresses are printed at the end of the text of this publication. Also included is a biography of Mighty Victory found in the book "Ascended Masters and Their Retreats" compiled by W. Schroeder.

As one can absorb the warmth and healing qualities from the sun's rays, just so can every human being receive

the Ascended Masters' love, power, light, qualities, protection, perfection, and blessing. When the individual turns his or her attention to these great Masters of almighty invincible God-power, the individual connects with their light rays, their outpouring, and help.

Many Ascended Masters are specialists in their field. Mighty Victory exhibits the God-quality of victorious accomplishment. For millions of years, he has never known anything but victory. He has offered to convey this God-virtue into our feeling world, if we ask him to do so. This helps to overcome our human limitations, to solve our daily problems, and to assist the plan of the Great White Brotherhood. We may say the following decrees, "I AM THE MIGHTY VICTORIOUS CONQUERING PRESENCE, MANIFESTING NOW PERFECTION THROUGHOUT MY PHYSICAL BODY, AND VICTORIOUS ACCOMPLISHMENT IN MY DAILY AFFAIRS, ACCORDING TO THE DIVINE PLAN," and "I AM an ambassador of Light and co-worker of the Ascended Host, assisting in the victory of Saint Germain's cause of freedom." Students can also call on Mighty Victory to overcome bad habits, such as habit-forming drugs, addiction to nicotine and alcohol.

Every word, which the Ascended Masters speak, is a cup of their pure God-energy, light, substance, power, and qualities. All are powerfully charged to help the student accomplish the victory for which each one calls. Each discourse in this book contains a strong radiation from the beloved God-being Mighty Victory and if one will accept, give obedience to, and expand the blessings offered by this Mighty Being, greater and greater miracles, victories, marvels, wonders, and blessings will come forth.



If the reader will still all feeling of discord within himself or herself, and notice the condition of his or her emotional body after reading one of these inspirational messages by beloved Mighty Victory, trying to understand, accept and co-operate with the help offered, the feeling within the individual will be proof enough of the God-power contained in these dictations.

Ascended Master Teaching Foundation

VICTORY – BELOVED FRIEND

1. To Victory, beloved friend,  
Our gratitude and love we send  
For answering our Saint Germain,  
Bringing Earth God's victory in  
Freedom' s name!

*Chorus:*

Oh Victory, our Victory!  
Thy golden flame is mastery!  
Love's full forgiveness we would be,  
For love alone is victory!

2. From realms unknown to us below  
Thy precious gifts and blessings flow.  
Transmuting shadows in the light,  
Thus our Earth you're raising unto  
Heaven's height!

3. From Venus, star of love and light,  
Come heaven's help by Victory's might.  
Now raising Earth on golden flame,  
Forgiving all in freedom's name!

4. And one day, when my course is run,  
One day, when all has been said and done,  
That day, please God, I shall ascend,  
And spend eternity with him —my friend!

*Final Chorus*

Oh Victory, my Victory!  
At last my Presence has called for me!  
Love's divine plan fulfilled to see,  
Ascending—I AM victory!

*Melody: He Leadeth Me—Hymn*

THE COSMIC BEING MIGHTY VICTORY

An Introduction by Werner Schroeder

The Cosmic Being Victory is from Venus. He was the leader of the second group that came from Venus to assist Earth. In all of his actions, for thousands of centuries, he has been victorious. His teacher was Sanat Kumara.

In an unparalleled action, the beloved Victory set aside the Occult Law, which had governed the teaching of the Great White Brotherhood for at least 80,000 years. As a result of this action by Victory, this teaching could now be presented in a simple form, so everyone could understand.

In order that the reader may better understand the impact of this dramatic event, the following explanation is given. Under the action of the Occult Law, this teaching had to be given gradually and sparingly, and it had to be veiled in such a way, that only a dedicated chela could partially understand. Here is an example of a dictation given under the Occult Law. The dictation was given by Ascended Master Kuthumi in the year 1872 and it is being published, right now, in the book "The Mahatma Letters to A. P. Sinnet," by the Theosophical Publishing House Adyar, Madras 20, India, on page 80:

"The monad performs not only 'world rings' or seven major inmetalliations, inherbanations, zoonications (?) and incarnations – but an infinitude of subbrings or subordinate whirls, all in series of seven." And on page 78 of the same book, Kuthumi, answering the question of a student, states: "The number is not quite correct. There are seven objective and seven subjective globes (I HAVE BEEN JUST PERMITTED

FOR THE FIRST TIME TO GIVE YOU THE RIGHT FIGURE).”

Beloved Victory (sometimes called “the Tall Master from Venus,” explained to the students: “This teaching should be given in such a way that even a small child could understand, but it should also be presented in a powerful and majestic way. When I, at the Royal Teton (conclave of 1930, which started in the last days of December), issued the fiat which DISCARDED THE OLD OCCULT LAWS for this Earth, it does seem it demanded considerable authority, doesn't it? Yet that authority was mine! I utilized it, and I did not ask for any human opinions about it! It was done! You will find those old laws do not operate any longer!”

“Beloved friends of my heart, I come tonight to bring to you the God-victorious qualification of my life, the fully-gathered cosmic momentum of energy which is mine, resulting from my use of the gift of primal life, through the ages. I am bringing to you my consciousness and the quality of victorious accomplishment, that accomplishment which will accept no compromise, which will accept no defeat, which knows, through the cosmic flame of Cosmic Christ Truth, THAT COSMIC LAW IS ABSOLUTELY CERTAIN TO ACT FOR AND THROUGH THE INDIVIDUAL, when correctly applied. When that Law is consciously applied, the energy is released qualified with perfection and, IF HARMONY IS SUSTAINED, VICTORY IS ASSURED!”

Students can call on beloved Victory, even today. If invited, he will assist in overcoming the habits of dope, nicotine and alcohol. IF THE STUDENTS WILL MAKE A CORRESPONDING SELF-EFFORT, VICTORY WILL ALSO HELP THEM IN

RE-ESTABLISHING THE GOD-QUALITY OF DETERMINATION AND PERSISTENCY OF EFFORT, SO NECESSARY TO BRING SUCCESS. It was beloved Victory who helped Saint Patrick gain his accomplishment in Ireland. Saint Patrick stood in the rain, determined to achieve his goal through a strong, persistent effort. Likewise, the Philadelphia Group of the Bridge to Freedom—which according to the Masters accomplished more, than any other group in centuries—was successful as a result of a determined, persistent effort, giving decrees at the same time, at the same place, for many months, constantly keeping sight of their goal.

Beloved Victory had expected to return to Venus, but because of certain accomplishments of the student body of Saint Germain, he decided to stay. Let us be sure he continues to stay, by asking for his assistance, which may include giving the following decree: “I AM THE VICTORY OF THE ACCEPTANCE AND EXPANSION OF THE TEACHING OF THE GREAT WHITE BROTHERHOOD, Beloved Cosmic Being Victory, see that all sincere seekers of truth will have the opportunity to read this teaching in their own language! Beloved I AM, do it today! Do it to stay! (3X)”

Beloved Victory makes his home in the Teton Retreat to serve our planet. Our eternal gratitude goes to this beloved Cosmic Being for discarding the Occult Law and assisting the efforts of Saint Germain!

INTRODUCTION INTO THE TEACHINGS  
OF THE NEW AGE

The teachings of the Ascended Masters are not new. Millions of years ago, when man first set foot on this globe, certain highly-developed individuals, called Ascended Beings, voluntarily chose to assist mankind to fulfill its destiny. These beings dedicated their lives to serve God. Later on, after the "Fall of Man," several Ascended Masters formed the Great White Brotherhood, a group of Ascended Beings, who made the sacrifice of postponing their own spiritual evolution until all of mankind is ascended and free. Jesus, Lord Gautama (Buddha), Moses, Saint Germain, El Morya, and Mighty Victory are members of this group.

IN THE LATE 1920'S, THE ASCENDED MASTER SAINT GERMAIN WAS GRANTED A DISPENSATION, WHICH HERALDED IN THE NEW AGE. Later, in 1930, the Cosmic Being Mighty Victory set aside the occult law, which had governed all religious teachings prior to this event. Under the occult law, certain truths could not be given simply and directly, but had to be veiled in parables, myths, legends, plays, or phrased in such a way that only an initiate, and not the masses, would understand. When Plato, an initiate in the mysteries of the occult law, wrote about Atlantis, he did it in the form of a dialogue.

Due to the precarious state of the Earth and the need of the hour, certain phases of the law could now be given to the public for the first time. Formerly, they were taught only to students qualifying for retreats.

In 1951, the Ascended Masters Saint Germain and El

Morya, were able to obtain a second dispensation, and additional details of Cosmic Law and the history of mankind could be given. They used Geraldine Innocente, the twin ray of El Morya as the new authorized messenger,

Both Mr. Ballard and Geraldine Innocente gave their all in serving the Ascended Host to the best of their ability, in humble, obedient service, never asking for financial compensation in return for their efforts.

When the student looks at the simplicity of the language employed, the many fields covered, and the depth, detail and substance of each subject, one realizes that this testimony is unique. We are talking about more than just expressing beautiful words, WE ARE TALKING ABOUT A PRACTICAL, SCIENTIFIC, DEMONSTRABLE SYSTEM OF LEARNING, WHICH TREATS ALL FACETS OF LIFE, a system that the student may employ to his advantage in meeting the problems of today. These teachings contain the necessary principles, which, if coupled with sincere, consistent, self-effort, will enable the student to gain the goal of all life, the ascension. By accomplishing this goal, the student is relieved from the requirement of re-embodiment.

Ascended Masters are still at work today. Assistance by the Masters of Wisdom comes through many avenues, and no one particular individual or organization can claim the exclusive radiation of the Great Ones. Some, however, teach higher concepts of truth and explain God's law—Cosmic Law—more fully. Ascended Master Teaching is presented in a loving, suggestive way. The Ascended Ones never threaten or demand obedience. They explain that true knowledge

should be shared, but never forced upon anyone. The Masters of Wisdom offer guidance; it is up to each individual to select his own path.

Commenting on the precarious situation our planet is in today, one Master said, "The nations of the Earth are sitting on a powder keg." The Masters of Wisdom strongly urged the forming of study groups as the most effective way of mitigating the current crisis. They said, "At this time we are seeking those who are willing to become conscious co-workers with the spiritual hierarchy."

By attending these study groups, individuals are given the opportunity to learn about the laws that govern our existence on this planet and which help our spiritual development leading to achieve the goal of all human life which is gaining the ascension. Study and decree groups also to offer the Masters much needed energy through decrees, songs and visualizations. This energy will be amplified by the Ascended Host, resulting in even greater assistance to this planet. It provides the opening through which they can pour cosmic light-rays for the blessing of all mankind.

The great Ascended Masters never cease to try to awaken mankind but Cosmic Law, after centuries of deliberate, willful disobedience and misuse of life's energies and gifts by mankind, does not permit the Ascended Masters to pick humanity up and transmute its karma, without corresponding self-effort. The students themselves must co-operate by giving their own energy and making the call to the beloved I AM Presence and the Ascended Masters.

The privilege of carrying the Ascended Masters' instruc-



tion of the Mighty I AM Presence to mankind is the greatest privilege that can ever come to anyone in this world. Never can we give enough gratitude for all we have received from the great God-Presence of life for the blessings already received. Is it not a magnificent opportunity to reach those blessed individuals who perhaps all of their life had some inner urging “that there was more,” and who for some reason or another never had a chance to be exposed to this teaching?

The beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain explained, “In the days that are to come, we require an Army of Light all over this Earth, of individuals in a constant state of alertness, a constant state of grace, a constant state of harmony, balance and poise, ready to move at an instant! Then If an activity is about to take place, and we desire to direct a thousand light-rays simultaneously, a thousand leaders will stand and a thousand groups will go into action and disaster will be averted. This is the training for the few who walk under the banner of freedom in my name.” (Bridge to Freedom Journal, 1961)

For those interested in serving the Great White Brotherhood, the books “21 Essential Lessons” are highly recommended.

The Masters of Wisdom stated that the effort started in 1930 is the last effort to free mankind. It is their endeavor to increase the Light of the Earth—which means constructively qualified energy—so that under certain planetary changes which are almost upon us, there will be a minimum of suffering.

The overall plan is to redeem the Earth quickly, restore it to perfection, and bring mankind again into conscious communication with the Ascended Host, so that a new glorious golden age may manifest. In this new golden age, science and history will work hand-in-hand with religion, and religion will no longer be a matter of ceremony alone. It will be a matter of daily, hourly living.

In order to accomplish this goal, it is necessary to spread the message of the Masters to every corner of the globe. The Masters need the energies of all of the students of the world, not just those of the United States. One cannot expect that all the nations of the world learn the English Language. Therefore, in accordance with the wishes of the Ascended Host, this teaching must be translated into every major language.

Without the assistance of the Great White Brotherhood, there would be no hope for the world. The assistance of the Ascended Masters and the sincere, determined effort of students committed to the plan of the Great White Brotherhood, including Saint Germain's cause of freedom, offers the best available method for improving the existing critical situation on this planet.

Ascended Master Teaching Foundation

THE GLORIFYING, ACHIEVING POWER OF THE  
I AM PRESENCE

By the Cosmic Being Mighty Victory

6. Februar 1938

San Francisco, Kalifornien

Beloved children of Earth, we pour the fullness of our gratitude to all who have been willing to give their assistance for the freedom, which we have determined to bring to the people of this planet. As you continue in your acceptance of the great Presence of all life, the "Mighty I AM," and in your application, you come into the understanding, comprehension and full power of feeling, that all you require is the Light of your "I AM" which gives you life, you come into its greater intensifying, expanding activity, which knows no interference nor resistance of any kind.

In the beginning, I call your attention to this as the messenger often has done, for the work we wish to conclude tonight! Will every one of you be kind enough to feel our power, which we are releasing tonight, into this room? First, I am calling your attention to the white heat of a furnace as referred to in "*The Magic Presence*," in the Cave of Light, which after all is not heat! Then I am calling your attention to the glorifying achieving power which you may call forth from your I AM Presence. This power is self-luminous intelligent substance, which is Light!

In all the universe, there is no resistance to Light! In your physical activity, you have the example before you. In electricity you feel that you have reached considerable achievement, and truly you have in the use of electricity but

the currents of energy and power which the Ascended Being are able to release, so far transcend the power of your electrical currents that there is no comparison.

You, who have studied some of the laws of electricity, know when you go beyond a certain voltage, the electricity loses its shocking activity to the body. The vibratory action of the currents of energy which we release to bless mankind, sometimes are so powerful, there is not the slightest sense of feeling in the body of the activity, yet the purifying power of it transcends your fondest imagination!

That is why in the messengers' pleading to the "I AM" students everywhere to harmonize themselves and maintain harmony, it was with the desire that we bring your vibratory action to a point, where we could begin to release these currents of energy to complete the raising activity for you so much more quickly. Not that we wish to hurry you, but still knowing the need, if you do not have it now, many of you will lose the opportunity this time. I mean by that, the full achievement which it is possible for you to have.

Will the earnest sincere students be kind enough to do me the favor for the coming six months, and not allow your attention to rest more than a moment on the thought of death. There is no death in the whole universe! Yet many in the human octave, still believe there is. However, that is not the case. Please watch and keep your attention away from it. Even if your attention does revert to it, because of some appearance, take it off and go on about your work!

By the time the messengers return here again, we want to find a release, a joy, a happiness and the full conscious-

ness of your power of application, perhaps astonishing many of yourselves. We are endeavoring to give this assistance, but we must have your co-operation to do it! Not that we wish to impose anything upon anyone, but if you wish to have our assistance, we are able to give it, providing you will comply with our request.

I was given the name of "Victory" by the Ascended Masters who have made the ascension from your Earth, BECAUSE ALL THAT I HAVE ATTEMPTED TO DO, HAS BEEN VICTORIOUS! There is not such a thing as the memory of a single limitation in my consciousness, or world of activity, and has not been for a tremendously long period. That means there are no records in my feeling world of such a thing.

Now, you, who have been rendering service in this class, will be able to feel, accept and be that, which you did not dream of at the beginning of this class! As the messengers move forward in this "I AM" class work, you will see plenty of manifestations of the powers of the Presence to satisfy the most eager but if you have not the patience to continue, until the wisdom which is directing this "I AM" Activity, sees fit to release these things, then you will meet disappointment. That, however, is not necessary, if all will remember our great wisdom is directing the messengers, regardless of anything to the contrary. Then, all will rest in the greater understanding, comprehension and experience of this vast achievement.

This might sound like just so many words to you, but if you saw within the atmosphere of the room, as I am able to do, our activity, you would think far differently. When you

understand that our words are cups, which carry our qualities, then they are far more than just spoken words! The words flashed to the messenger, are the activity—the inner activity—which brings its charge and currents of energy into your world. If you do not feel an outer sense of it, do not be disturbed but just accept our powerful cleansing, purifying activity into your world.

While I continue to speak to you, will you give free reign to our power to take out of you any undesirable desire that might be there, which you do not wish? The energy of life is resistless, because it is Light! The wisdom of life is the directing intelligence within Light, which governs through it! The activity of divine love as you understand it, is a balanced activity, which brings harmony to the human form.

In the future, will you be kind enough to remind yourself that every call to the I AM Presence is the signal for the releasing of this balanced activity, which compels a charge of current through your mind, body and feeling world, not possible before this class began? I do not mean, that this can be done for those who might be here for the first time or two or three times. I am referring to the very determined, earnest sincere “I AM” students, who have a certain power of application.

I ask you to watch the activity of the radiance about yourselves, as you move among mankind. Do not speak of it to anyone, but just watch and feel the radiation and its effect upon those with whom you associate. If you wish to have evidence of a power of this Light acting naturally through you, then you will have it but please do not discuss

it with anyone. If you do, you will annul the results, the effects.

From our various activities on the Earth, the light rays have been directed for your assistance. We from the Royal Teton, have been pouring forth a constant activity, changing its vibratory action as was required. You have all enjoyed a feast of loving kindness and harmony, seldom experienced among the mass of mankind. You may have this forever sustained, if you will!

From this class on, the "I AM" students everywhere will find themselves coming into a calm serenity, dignity of action and feeling, which will keep our calm serenity in their feeling world of this power, which allows it to pour forth with ever increasing, intensifying activity.

Let me touch upon just a few points in your America, to show you all that is being done. Saint Germain has but now and then, touched upon a vital point bringing it to your attention; but I tell you, your calls and those of the „I AM" students all over America, have made many activities possible! I am going to mention one – perhaps two – tonight, which will give you a joy that I hope will remain forever.

The greatest menace to the American people today is dope and we have found the means of freeing them forever! You have no idea the inroad of that in America by the sinister activity, which has wrecked the nations of the Earth for century upon century. It has spread a sinister breath in the most cunning secret way, all over your America. Through your blessed calls for the protection of the young people of America, who we must have and need for the Incoming

Golden Age, the Great Powers of Light have found a solution, to quickly absorb all this thing throughout America. It will be done almost as secretly as it came.

You have no idea, precious people of Earth, the danger which has confronted your young people of the entire America! Many unfortunate beings who have been pretending to reveal this nefarious thing to your people have been but the claws for its dispensing. Now, beloved ones, will you do us the kindness – the Powers of Light – the kindness to make the following call? I shall ask the messengers to put a paragraph in the next magazine, asking the students all over America, to issue this mighty „I AM” decree for the dissolving and consuming of all dope, its cause and effect in America; to call for its annihilation, and to the forces of nature, to no longer allow to be produced that from which it is made! We will then at your call, take up this activity, and in all parts of the world where this substance has been grown, it shall wither and disappear!

I say to you, so you may know the far-reaching powers of your call. We have not touched upon this, and Saint Germain has touched upon it but very little. You perhaps think war is your great danger today, and so it is; but this poisonous breath and substance which has sprung among the people, would unfit them, if war came to your country! Then the sinister force would seize upon the feeling of mankind, and by the use of dope make them unfit to cope with their adversaries. That is why, tonight, I am asking all sincere students of America, individually and your groups to give three decrees if no others – for the seizing and binding of the entities, keeping war and dope out of America.



It is incredible that the cunning of the sinister forces, can spread a condition of this kind over entire America with such rapidity; principally because in the large cities things go unnoticed which in the smaller localities would be discerned quickly.

Let us change the scene please. Look beyond this into the greater achievement, which, with your determined co-operation as has been thus far, shall come forth. After the victory of the Light holds its dominion in America, you will see arise, replacing much in your present cities a beauty, a perfection which will thrill every human being to the limit, with the beauty and the perfection which will be here! You will have time for the recreation you desire, and by the powers of Light and energy released, will supply come to you. Then, you will know "Peace on Earth, good will to men," for then there will be no ill will to each other! Television and all of these various things will be brought into common use and the great cosmic mirror will then come forth for the blessing and perfection of mankind!

While the intervening activity of the perfecting of the outer structure of mankind goes on, you will find mechanical instruments under the direction of great minds, which will assist beyond your fondest imagination today, to gain the victory and the perfection of your human form! There are lights which can be used with the proper understanding! One of the blessed "I AM" students has touched this and contacted it. It will bring great peace and health when it is maintained, and we think we shall bless her with many wonderful things. In the meantime, do not look to these things mechanically to which I refer but go on in your earnest application, and let the great law take care of what is brought to

your assistance. Will you remember that?

Never for one moment, look to mechanical things for your assistance but go on applying your “Law of the I AM,” which is invaluable. For the great mass of mankind, after certain changes have taken place, then the thing is, to bring the mass into a greater perfection quickly. Then those mechanical inventions shall be used to bring mankind into quick attunement, when they will begin to call forth these same forces, you are able to call forth now from the I AM Presence.

This could not be done, until certain work was done in America. These instruments are all ready to come forth! That which Bob and Rex destroyed was mentioned to you. The frightful danger of it, was that they had contacted the cosmic mirror! Notice beloved ones, a thing which has once come into being, makes its etheric record and if there are those who secretly are unscrupulous, they will sometimes pick them out of the etheric records. Therefore, do you understand the great guard, which has been constantly placed over mankind, to shield and protect innocent individuals from frightful destruction? That is why I gave you this glimpse of what stands before you, and which will be yours.

We stand in the midst of two great extremes—the greatest Power of Light ever known on Earth, and the greatest destructive power. If it had not been that America is a point where this focus of the “I AM” Light could be held, you would have followed the example of every civilization which has gone down in the past! Much of America, the Orient and Europe would have disappeared, and the continents of Mu and Atlantis would have arisen and taken their places. The

great Cosmic Law and the great laws of life have said this greatest destruction was not necessary.

To bring in this perfection, perhaps several hundred years in advance, is why this tremendous effort is being made by the Powers of Light, the Ascended Masters, the Cosmic Beings, the Legions of Light and the Great Cosmic Light itself! Great joy should fill every one's heart of those who have come to understand the teachings which Saint Germain has brought forth, and they should stand steadfast by this "I AM" instruction to bless themselves and render this service! They will one day find themselves beings of happiness and glory for this service will never go unrewarded in the future. It shall bring in your great, great perfection.

I say this to you tonight, so you may contemplate the blessing which is yours. Some of this which I have said to you, has become a law, has become a command for your perfection! What do I mean by command? Not of you physically, but of the currents of energy which belong to your life!

May I add just a few words, to the explanation the messenger gave concerning the consuming of your human creation, and setting aside time and space? Please observe the chart! Around the I AM Presence you can see that magnificent circle of color, which represents your accumulated good through the centuries. Our great desire, because of the need, is to bring you, as many as possible, to a point where this good in the causal body can begin to release itself into your world of activity and use. That is why our service has been rendered in this class. Will all of you who care to, accept that as a real actual activity in your life right here in your physical world, to let the service be rendered which is so much needed?

Will you be kind enough to remember the radiance of this class? I am saying this for the individuals whose human still wants proof! Will you remember the radiance of this class, and then remember the radiance when you come again and see the change? You have noticed the change in every class! It will step up, as you use the term, more rapidly now.

So, beloved ones, I want you to have, because of your attention, the greatest possible assistance that can be given! I say to you who have been out of employment, who have not had the conditions you would like: stand alone in your room, raise your hands to your Mighty I AM Presence and say with firmness, which you will be assisted to feel, "No longer do I accept one single thing of the limitations or conditions of Earth! Mighty I AM Presence take command of this mind and body! Compel the outer self into obedience and sustain it! Stand guard over it, and see that no longer does the outer self feel discord and disharmony." Then to the best of your ability hold your self-control, as you meet conditions in the outer world and you will see how quickly you will find it perfectly easy to maintain harmony, in the face of whatever conditions you are required to meet.

Beloved ones, so often the remark has been made, not unkindly, about the great number of "I AM" decrees, affirmations and statements that have been given. Just now, when I am giving you these particular calls, it is because in the charged atmosphere of this room, they contain immeasurable power for your blessing! If you would retain in your feeling world the same feeling you have now, while I am speaking, you would be able to return to those calls and feel the

same feeling, in the quiet of your own home that you do now! Because of disturbance by the wavering of the attention, mankind does not always retain this which we give! I ask you to charge yourselves to retain this now, so when your attention goes back to these calls again, you will be able to draw, in the silence of your own room, the same radiance which is here now! Then you will find your mastery!

You do you not understand, beloved ones, that we are using every angle possible to come to these points of truth, so while one assists a few greatly, another will assist another group more! In this way, we are able to give all of you, according to your rate of vibratory action, that which you can utilize to the greatest advantage at the time. That is why we sometimes suddenly like this, give forth mighty "I AM" decrees for your blessing, because under the radiation of the moment, it does tremendous things in your feeling world, and the outer activity of your world, as it goes forth. Perhaps you have not been reminded, that in a charged atmosphere like this, whatever is given for your blessing is charged forth into the activity of your world ahead of you, to act there for your assistance! I realize this particular point has not been definitely put before you, but it is imperative!

Therefore, retain this! I remind you, that the Great Divine Director and I, myself, are doing this work together today because we maintain and can project according to the vibratory action to which you have been raised, a tremendously sustained activity in your feeling world! There is not one in this room, who has come throughout the ten days of this class, who does not have but very little of his or her own human creation left. Think of it, beloved ones! We ourselves

did not know such a service could be rendered, because we do not know to what degree, we can depend upon the outer feeling of mankind. This has been so unparalleled in the joy, love and kindness poured forth, that we want it to be an example to you of the future of your individual activity. The example is before you, beloved ones. Try to feel it! Try to keep reminded of it, so you may have this great magnificent expansion continue on, and on, acting within you. Oh, because you do not see it with your physical eyes, does not mean it is not acting!

Please remember, almost all the forces you are using are invisible! Can't you trust us just enough, to allow that to act which we so joyously wish to give for your assistance? Let it have an opportunity to act! Oh, of course if you do not care for it, we would not intrude it but you who do want it, oh, just open your hearts and your feeling world, to the full glory of its power and activity. Then everything your attention rests upon—the I AM Presence or upon ourselves, in the slightest activity taking place, you will cause to be eternally sustained, and have the blessing of it.

When you have been told from the beginning, that you are the decreers for your world, of what is going to act there, and how this energy called forth is going to act for you, won't you believe it? Won't you keep yourselves reminded of it? The power of your attention is a magnificent activity to produce any constructive result required in your life! By the fixing of your attention upon an achievement or accomplishment, the power of your life flows into it uninterfered with, as long as your attention is held there. Once you understand how great is this power, you will use it. Of

course the messengers and we have tried to convey that point to you for the one pointed focus of your vision—your physical sight, your attention and your power of qualification, act with infinite power to produce any given result which is constructive.

There have been a few, who have by a stretch of imagination, believed they could take this “I AM instruction,” and turn it into destructive activity against the messengers—against the Light! They forget, that they are calling on the powers of the I AM Presence to produce this. The I AM Presence is perfection and will not produce any destructive activity! Therefore, individuals can only use the accumulated energy already drawn about them, for any destructive purpose and today, that will not last very long. Therefore, let no one be so unhappy as to think he can take this great “I AM” energy and use it for destructive purposes! It cannot be done!

Tonight, will you be kind enough to accept the eternal blessing of the group of friends who are with me at the Royal Teton, the great Ascended Masters and the great Cosmic Beings who are giving such assistance to the Earth at this time. Give them your love! Give them your attention, after first focusing it to your Presence. Then call forth this power with a great calm serene majesty, which allows the feeling to be governed, and let our blessings fill your world with our happiness, our perfecting activity, the glory and Powers of Light!

I commend our precious Lotus with all my heart for her tireless service in the class and outside of it. May you all know and be the same glory and render that limitless service

which she is rendering to blessed precious mankind. Let no man or woman be so proud in the human octave as to hesitate to use the endearing terms of “beloved” or “precious” to their friends and associates. Remember, beloved ones, in those words is the feeling of kindness, which mankind needs today—oh so much more than you can imagine and every ounce of energy you put forth filled with love and kindness, is lifting mankind to where they can be the victory of Light!

May your memory of me and my words to you, always contain the feeling of victory in your life, in your activity, in all that you desire! Even unto your ascension, still may the word “victory” shine out before you, and beckon you on to the final goal—your ascension! I thank you.



GUARDING AGAINST  
DESTRUCTIVE ACTIVITIES

February 27, 1938  
Kansas City, Missouri

Beloved children of Earth, in my endeavor to give the assistance today, which has been planned for you, remember that the victory, in my name, is carried to you into your feeling world, while the messenger repeats my words for future requirement!

Far beyond our expectation has been the achievement here! We like to see the evidence in mankind as well as in yourselves. How far we can depend upon the earnest "I AM" students to stand by the light of their own Mighty I AM Presence, and to issue the necessary decrees to enable us to produce the results, which you so much need, we do not yet know.

The culmination of certain activities in Europe, has compelled us to speed up this activity in America and as you so often term it—step-up your activity, to hold our dominion against the destructive activities which are the shadows of Earth. To us, as we see from the higher octave, all discord of mankind is but a shadow. Sometimes, it is not so much in your America, but if you were in England and Germany, you would find sometimes what they term a grey fog. This is the nearest description I can give you, of the conditions which exist from discord among mankind.

Human beings who continue in considerable discord, clothe themselves in a greyish garment of substance, just as

tangible as your physical dress or suit of clothes. The messenger has had innumerable experiences in drawing off that garment from those who were ill, and throwing it into the Violet Consuming Flame, and they were free at once, showing it is that discord with which mankind clothe themselves which is their mistake. Just as you have clothed the points of light within the cells of your body, and they no longer give forth their radiance to the physical sight, so do you clothe yourself in the very thing you do not want, by discord! Therefore, for the "I AM" students, I take it, that is no longer permissible.

I do not like to say this, but since it is the law of your life, I think it very wise to say it, then you may decide the time is so short, for you to have the opportunity to decide. You perhaps think sometimes the messengers are somewhat urgent, in their demand for harmony in you and your world! Well that is not only because the messengers desire it, but because they know what you are facing today!

The frightful destructive qualities generated by mankind and projected at them, is the thing which is your danger today. When you have entered this embodiment, make no mistake, you must call forth, more than ordinary protection, not that there is the slightest thing to fear, not at all, but because you become a greater focus of Light and more noticeable. Then you must have the greater protection. We trust that by July, you will have passed beyond a certain place in the position of the Cosmic Light, which will make it much easier for you to give obedience to this great law of life!

When I speak these next words, you will see another

reason for the achievement here. In this small audience, the human creation of three hundred forty six "I AM" students has been dissolved and consumed! Out of that, there are twenty-six for whom you could not have believed it was possible but because of the great, sincere love poured out to the messengers and the Light, the Cosmic Law has allowed this to be done! The Great Divine Director is greatly pleased with that which has been possible, and he thinks by this, that in future classes, he may depend upon a certain amount of the people for whom he can do this and that will give greater, and greater, and greater assistance for the freedom of America.

We are watching, in all earnestness, to bring about a condition where a sufficient number of mankind can be shown—for instance an audience, who could be lifted in vibratory action, to where they could see these activities as the messenger does! In that case far more would be revealed, so they might bear witness to the perfection which the messengers have described for more than three years! We firmly believe in what has been accomplished here, that it may be done because mankind has been calling for some such revelation but notice the difference since Saint Germain brought this "I AM" Activity forward.

In the first year there was, I am frank to admit, considerable curiosity among the students as to our reality, and as to the various things they were called forth, for instance our tangible presence. However today, that has grown into a great, mighty sincerity, which is most gratifying to us, and surely should be to you. It means that from the expansion of the light within your own hearts, there is coming that mighty

activity, which refuses all subterfuge of any kind.

That is what we have been requiring. Mankind, from their feeling world, must dispel all curiosity, all anxiety, for these great manifestations! Then, when they come, they will do for mankind what they are intended to do, because no thing is brought forth to satisfy anyone's curiosity. That would be quite childish, but when something transcendent is brought forth, it is because it brings a tremendous release and freedom to mankind otherwise we would not make the effort!

That is why we call forth the light of your Mighty I AM Presence, not only because of your conscious effort, but also because of your sincerity, your love, your honesty, for remember you are bound to face that! There is not a thing which can prevent it. Why? Because your life demands it! Nothing in the world but your own life is demanding, now at this time, that you face yourself and see whether you are honest, whether you are sincere, whether you are strong enough to stand against human suggestions and if you will take the reins of mastery, in the acceptance of your I AM Presence hold that dominion, and remember in holding your dominion, you are not the door, because you are the caller, if you will pardon that term. You are the one who is calling dominion forth, and that is why these Ascended Master qualities must be certain within your feeling world—honesty, sincerity, purity, and you must be free from false pride.

If you have a revelation, if you are permitted to observe, or if you have tremendous success from your application and then you feel, for a single instant—"Well my light is very

much brighter than my associates, because I was able to do this”—that would very likely be your downfall.

I am mentioning some of these things today, because they are so subtle. You have been taught something about your thought world, but mankind, even yet, know so little about their feeling world. You will accept something in your feeling and you will not know it, until it outpictures, and that is where your danger is. That is why I am prompting you today, against all that is in the atmosphere and that in which you move in the outside world. If you draw that tube of light about you, or call the I AM Presence to draw it, you cannot fail to have the protection that is necessary.

We are touching upon and calling forth the things you most need. We are not going into any elaborate discourse, for in the victory which is gained here, we are calling forth these qualities and powers within your own selves, which you need right now. With your obedience to that in six months, every one of you will thank me and bless me for having called your attention to certain things!

You know there are a few people who look to us, expecting us to flood forth some great magnificent expression of life, which they won't understand. Would that not be childish and foolish? What mankind needs is the simple language, conveying the qualities into their world of action, which produce results, not some scientific explanation which the mass of mankind do not understand.

When Saint Germain talked to me the first time, and when I saw what he wished to do, I joined him with all my heart in this “I AM” Activity and we have remained at the

Royal Teton to give this assistance, not returning to our homes, as we had previously intended. If the Ascended Masters of your civilization love you, realize how much we do, if we are willing to remain and give you our assistance!

May I remind you of the great Sanat Kumara, WHO, FOR FOUR AND A HALF MILLION YEARS, HAS BLESSED YOUR EARTH WITH HIS PRESENCE! He and his associates came from Venus and remained. After the great change takes place, and he comes forth in his tangible body, so the world may see his reality and know how he has blessed the Earth, then will he return to Venus! These are great truths which mankind needs to understand. Knowing the power of your attention, you must understand that without it, there is not a thing can take place in your world.

The glory of mankind is at hand! I have the confidence in you, in all the "I AM" students, that you are now strong enough to stand against all suggestions of the outside world and let your light go on expanding, through your tremendous, determined calls, which is the assistance the Cosmic Law requires. I shall depend on you to give this assistance to Saint Germain. All on Earth will bless you one day, because you were courageous enough to stand with the light, and call it into action for the freedom of America and the blessing of the rest of mankind!

The Great Divine Director, the Goddess of Light and the blessed Nada, have determined to try an experiment in Europe. Should this prove out, you will see some of the strangest changes you ever witnessed on Earth. That remains to be seen! In the assistance you are giving in these calls for the

protection of mankind, their blessing and all the service you are rendering or releasing from the physical octave, a sufficient amount of substance which is not needed for America, they intend to utilize and use it there for this experiment! So you see how far reaching it is.

You are not the frail beings that you think you are! I wish that some of you might suddenly see the power of the energy released in some of your "I AM" decrees. Let no one in the future have the slightest feeling that you cannot make a call with the strength and energy necessary, to release sufficient energy for whatever your I AM Presence, through the higher mental body (the Christ Self), wishes to do for you and in your world of action. Accept this right now and let the fullness of its power of action go forth! As you do this, you will see sufficient outpicturing to satisfy yourselves and to fulfill your fondest hopes!

Therefore, today, while this tremendous radiance is going forth, and the great depths of your beings are being touched, you will feel that which you have never felt before! While I am holding your attention on these simple words, great activity is going on in the most important part of you, as far as the physical world is concerned, and that is your feeling world!

So, I want you to know that some day, when the need is passed and you want to bask in some flowery language, then we will give it to you! Oh yes, we could! We could recite poems and give you expressions which would just about lift you out of those chairs, but that is not so important, just now! I am grateful to see in your feeling world that ac-

ceptance, that humility which is so vital to the future. Remember, dear ones, before the Light be humble, no matter what manifestations take place. But before the face of man and human viciousness be as positive as you like, because you must be positive against those human creations!

Now understand, in the dissolving and consuming of your human accumulation, it means you are released from the pressure of your own creation, which makes it so much easier for your answer to come from your call! There is much else I might say, but it is not wise at this time. Just let that be sufficient, and if you will abide in the true sincere feeling, accepting all we desire to do for you, you will have its manifestation in your feeling world. It is not necessary for you to understand all the details of it, but remember your feeling is very important to us!

Saint Germain has thus far done for mankind, what has never before been done on the face of this Earth! Therefore, I am so grateful, for your sake, for the great love which is growing for him, among the great number of "I AM" students from all walks of life, because it is important! Oh, not that he needs it, but because you need it because America needs it! Saint Germain is the heart of this "I AM" Activity for America, the same as your physical heart is the focus of the light from your I AM Presence for your physical body! It has to be so! The law of life has made it so! It is not any one's particular choice, but the ray under which he operates, compels him to be the one who is the heart of freedom for America. That is why he was wise enough and fortunate enough, to select, from his own family, those he could depend on!



I ask you today, can you, with me, just for a moment, feel how fortunate you are—beings who are taught in the great radiance of light, drawn forth by the Great Divine Director from the Cave of Light in India, which, for thousands of centuries, has been the purifying glory of the mighty light activities through the Earth, where thousands of individuals have entered, and have been set free from the limitations of Earth? YOU, WHO ARE RIGHT HERE IN THE COMFORT OF YOUR OWN CITY, ARE HAVING IT BROUGHT TO YOU! You are being enfolded in it, when people have sought the Earth over for that privilege!

We try, in many ways, to give you the feeling of the privilege which is yours, because when you attain to a certain point, a certain intensity of that you will find your complete release because only through gratitude and blessing, do you hold your armor about you! Since I have touched upon that, may I remind you there has been the constant call, the constant decreeing, for your armor of light! Now you need not answer me, but I ask you, how many of you sitting in this room, have actually accepted that in your feeling?

Think of it! Contemplate it! Do you know what it means when a great Presence offers you something, and you, in your ability to feel the reality of that for the moment think—yes that is wonderful but an hour later you feel—I wonder just what all that means anyway! Observe what it means, to hold an acceptance in your feeling of the MOST PERFECT THING IN LIFE WHICH IS OFFERED TO YOU! The great Beings of Light have said to you, according to your acceptance, will we clothe you in that armor of light which brings assistance to your call! Now how many of you (just be really honest

now) for a moment, with yourselves, think to what degree you have accepted that! You see, it is tremendous!

Make yourselves so alert and remind yourselves daily, of that which has been offered you, for instance, your armor of light, your freedom, the dissolving and consuming of the remainder of your human creations and accumulation! Then you will see what it has meant to pour forth your love to the Great Ones of life and to issue your “I AM” decrees, which is the releasing of your energy for your freedom! Then you are complying with the law!

So in the future, beloved ones, I urge you, go on, and on, in your mighty decree work! Will you allow me to remind you, that until you are released from it, give strict attention to the Great Divine Director's outline, so all this “I AM” Activity may be uniform! Dear ones, let me say something, it might sound a little severe—but don't take it so! I say, to all the blessed “I AM” students, group leaders, and everyone everywhere representing this “I AM” Activity, don't be so anxious to give expression to your own feeling or powerful impulse, as you are to stand by and use the Ascended Masters' words, which carry their own “cups of light,” a vitally important thing for America and yourselves, today. Won't you remember that?

Oh, I know mankind has thought—you know the human element—“Oh dear, I just can't go on with the same old thing over and over, I have to have a change! I cannot do these things. You know, I want expansion and I have to have it.” That is all right, quite right! All that will come in good time, but today, precious people of Earth, the need is

for America—and don't you worry one moment about your own expansion or expression! You will find plenty of opportunity for that, but the need today is for this great “I AM” Activity for America. Your “I AM” decrees and your harmony among each other are very important, so this great release of power goes forth, and then see how quickly will come the accomplishment!

I know, I have seen it while watching a few, so far as giving forth the instruction is concerned, in art and music, various ones begin to call forth the energy and power of the I AM Presence. They become inflated and think, “Oh my, this is marvelous, I shall give this forth to the world.” Be careful! Be careful! The first which comes forth is not apt to be as perfect as that which follows! So just let it flow and keep track of it. Then, after awhile, when you see this really great perfection come forth, then you will say, “Was it not a good thing I held that in abeyance at first?”

That is the position of mankind today. When you feel this great power of your I AM Presence flow forth, say, “All right, just go ahead,” but to the outer self's expression say, “just wait until its great perfection begins surging forth!” You will thank me for that remark I am sure, because then you will know what it means. Now why do I prompt you on that? Not to hold you back, by any means, but so you may avoid these suggestions about which I have been talking to you. If you put out something which you think, because it is your first impulse, then there comes back at you, the criticism and condemnation of the world!

That is why we do not want you to allow these things to

go out, until you find you are giving forth the perfect expression, which your I AM Presence, through your higher mental body, (the Christ Self) intends. Oh just let it flow! Don't think you must stop, because what you expressed, isn't accepted by the outer world! Don't mind that, but just let it flow! Just let it keep flowing and all of a sudden, when it strikes a certain vibratory action, the whole world will accept it. There will be thousands among the blessed "I AM" students, who will have that recognition. The students don't quite see this, but that is where self-control and governing of this energy comes in!

Precious ones, now remember my words, every one of you will come to a point where you will, all of a sudden, some day in your call, feel the energy from your Presence surge forth, so you will think you are going to burst, because it is a tremendous release! Then is the time to say, "Hold on now! Wait a minute! Mighty I AM Presence take command here! Release that in the proper manner, and see that I do not get excited about it." Then you are governing the flow of this energy! It is the most important thing in your life right now, because you will find that energy surging in every one of you! There is not one in this room who has been here throughout this class, who will not feel that, so I am prompting you to govern it!

If you had a great volume of water behind a dam, and you wanted to use that for irrigation, you would release just the amount you wanted, would you not? But suppose you pulled the whole gate out and let it all out at once, what would you do afterwards? That is just exactly what I am talking about! This great energy, which you are calling forth

in purifying and charging your feeling world, the large percent of it yet needs to stay there! Then, as you gain this, when something wants to come forth, or an achievement before you needs this energy, you can say, "Now go, and do your perfect work," and just as straight as you point your finger to an object, will go that energy, in the full volume, to accomplish whatever is needed.

That is what every one of you needs to do, in calling forth and holding that great energy in and about you, so when the necessity arrives, you can release it to do whatever is required. Why do you suppose I am prompting you, today, to do this? Because the time is not far distant, when you may need it! You will learn to have that energy, where on a moment's notice, you can release it for your own blessing and that of others!

Between now and the time when the discourse follows tonight, we shall endeavor to decide whether we may speak to you of certain cosmic activities, which have taken place during the past twelve days, or not. If it is thought wise, then we shall call your attention to it. Very great cosmic activities have taken place in the northern part of South America, throughout America, through southern Europe, New Zealand and Australia. These are particular points or foci, and while the results are not yet complete, it is the only reason why we should withhold the information describing the activity to you.

Again, may I refer to your own humble effort? These conditions, even certain activities of the Cosmic Light, would have been absolutely impossible to release, had it not been

for these mighty “I AM” decrees set forth by the mass of the students! May you rejoice, forever, in your part of that service!

In the fullness of that light, that authority, that energy which it is mine to convey and control, I charge your beings and worlds, your activity, with the perfection of our light, which knows no opposition! May you be able to accept it today, and feel its ever-expanding activity in your life, in your activity, in your homes and in your world! Try not to battle anything in the future, but rather, in the great, calm serenity of your I AM Presence, call it forth into action to govern all things and let this light, which I charge forth into your feeling world and activity today, do its perfect work for you. This is a very tangible thing, quite as tangible as if I precipitated a garment for you to wear and to use. It is quite as tangible!

Therefore, in my humble endeavor to give assistance today, remember, Victory is my name! Victory is the power, which goes forth into your feeling world, to remain there ever active! Will you accept it and let the power of victory act in your world, to produce these results you require? I trust you will! I want to give that assistance! I am quite able to give it! Therefore, according to your acceptance, so it is unto you!

I love you! I thank you! I bless you forever, in the power of the infinite light, and its expansion of your Mighty I AM Presence forever sustained, all-powerfully active in you and your world!

I thank you.

THE IMPORTANCE OF YOUR ATTENTION

Detroit, Michigan

April 30, 1938

Beloved students of the Light, my joy is very great today, in having the opportunity to render, not only the service and assistance to you beloved young people, but to all of you. May I remind you, how tremendous is becoming the means provided to assist you! I think you will appreciate this fully: the God Himalaya is the authority on establishing the currents of energy which contain a certain quality of the rays of light to carry and convey to those absent, especially into their feeling world, the exact words that we say. Although they might not be able to repeat what we give word for word, yet within their feeling, there is anchored the quality which is within the words we convey. The God Himalaya has provided this today, and it will be active throughout the remainder of the class, so the young people of America may be reached.

A part of my work for the Earth belongs to the young people of America. During my dictation in Washington, D. C., some of our beloved young people here, received the radiation, even to the name "Victory," so you see how clearly there is but one Presence in the mental and feeling world of mankind. As you come to be sure of this in your feelings, you will understand that in giving forth these mighty "I AM" decrees, which the "I AM" study groups and "I AM" students, individually, are sending forth, you are performing a service for mankind which is unparalleled, and which the outer cannot possibly conceive as yet, even with all the mar-

vels which it has been your joy to experience. As you go forward, your own light expands and the power of your own radiation is intensified. Then will you come to feel these things clearly in your feeling world, as clear as if it were the spoken word, for in your feeling is both sight and hearing.

Don't ever forget that! If you keep yourself reminded of it, you will be able to receive tremendously more because in the first expansion of your light from what we term the ordinary human being, you must necessarily receive first, through your feeling, and then as that intensifies, the day will come when, from directly above you, you will hear the audible spoken word! Then you will find no further chance of mistake!

You, who have read Ouspenski's work, will understand that man's joy, when in his search, he, like many others, began to hear all kinds of voices around him, which were probably largely entities. He knew that something was not right, and he kept on calling. Then, all of a sudden, above him, this one powerful masterful voice spoke, and from that moment on, the other voices around him became silent! That is the experience of many of mankind today. Do not listen always, beloved ones, to the first voice or words you hear, be sure they are constructive. You need not fear that your I AM Presence is going to withdraw its power! Be sure! Then go ahead. That is important!

Yet, today, freedom from the pressure of human creation is being given to mankind. Even eighteen months ago, we did not see how it would be possible, but the response of the "I AM" students has been so magnificent, also the loyalty



of their feeling to the light. Remember, as Saint Germain has requested you from the beginning: your first loyalty is to your own life! No matter how much you love us or the messengers, hold your loyalty and attention to your own God Presence, the "Mighty I AM," because in that is your freedom! Whatever we, or the messengers might do, if it were not for your sincere, firm, loyal attention to your Presence, it would only be a temporary thing! You see that, surely.

Therefore, as you give attention to your I AM Presence, your higher mental body, knowing all that is required of you and what to do, releases help, in answer to your call. If our assistance is needed, or you call you to the messengers, then your higher mental body will see that is done. Won't you feel, today, beloved ones your higher mental body is just as tangible to you as your physical bodies? For, it is the power, the intelligence, which acts at the direction of the Presence. Since you are unascended beings, your I AM Presence knows nothing about your troubles down here, but your higher mental body (Christ Self) does. It is a most magnificent Presence, and you, gentlemen, don't mind if I say this, you are as beautiful as the ladies. Do you know what produces beauty in form? It is the outpicturing of divine love and blessing, and the harmony maintained within your feeling world!

Perhaps you think we are fairly persistent, but, dear ones, the habit that has grown so long in mankind, to criticize the slightest thing which does not agree with your opinion, is the most dangerous thing in the activity of mankind. Beloved ones, mankind is not to blame just at this time, because that is an accumulation of the centuries. Those quali-

ties have been gathered in the past. You are not wholly to blame for them in this embodiment. It is an acquired, accumulated momentum, a quality, which has been built into your world and around you, which makes it so difficult, today, for some individuals to cease doing discordant things.

Now, notice you have the remedy, with the speed of lightning, to correct any of those things, if you just keep yourselves reminded, that you must balance, by self-control, in the human octave, the powers you call forth from the I AM Presence! If you will keep yourselves reminded of that, it will be a prompting of inestimable value to you. It is the promptings on time, which count.

Let us be so practical today, that you feel each prompting, and stand guard, forever, over your feeling, so no disturbance, of any kind, registers in your feeling. Then, when you call to the Presence, you will be able to shut out the discord. Some of our blessed young people are receiving transcendent help. The Great Divine Director is dissolving, as rapidly as possible, all human creation around our young people, and also many others as well! Therefore, the service rendered gives us very great joy!

I rejoice that ere long, the "I AM" students, even from the beginning, will suddenly come into that practical feeling of just how tangible we are. We are right here and their higher mental bodies are right here, just as tangible as their friends in the physical form but those friends who are with your higher mental body will never deceive you, neither will your higher mental body.

Beloved ones, won't you do yourselves and all of us who

want to help you so much, the kindness today, through which your Presence will assist you, to hold complete harmony in your feelings, continuously, until the outpouring and flow from your Presence of its light, gives you abundance, and supplies you with everything your outer self requires? It is the law of your life. It cannot help it.

Therefore, today, while the messenger is voicing my words to you, I take advantage of rendering this service, to give you the assistance to conquer it, because the “I AM” in you can command victory in your feeling world. Will you not accept that? Where victory reigns in your feeling world, nothing else remains there, but victory!

I do not say this is an experience which may come to you, but it is not impossible, that one day, not so far distant, Saint Germain will suddenly find a group, such as this, so harmonious within their feelings, that he can draw aside the curtains, and let you look upon your higher mental bodies—the real you and that moment will be your eternal victory in the light! Not that it is necessary for your victory, but it would be of enormous encouragement, of that there is no question. So, as we ask you to maintain harmony in your feelings, do you not see it is not with any sense of criticism or arbitrary idea, but because of our great love which pours forth, for we know the exact requirements which would give you the freedom and victory, so quickly.

Can you imagine how blessed is your beloved Saint Germain? Shall I say, as you do, we all take off our hats to him? You do not yet realize how that mighty Being of Light, for more than six hundred years, has struggled to find

enough of humanity willing to harmonize themselves, wherein he could render the service, which he has held steadily, throughout six hundred years. Think of what that means from your human cognizance of time! He has stood, unwavering in his determination, that one day he would find enough of humanity ready to harmonize themselves, so he could render that service for the Earth, which he knew must come. You have been kind enough to respond to his great call.

Think of it, in America today, nearly half a million people, through the humble efforts of these beloved messengers, have started the great awakening, which will become the great spectacle for the Earth! Won't you be patient and go on with your great application, until the great Cosmic Light releases its final, mighty impulse into the Earth, when the curtain between the invisible and the visible is no more? When enough of human creation has been dissolved, then the remainder of the curtain of flesh, otherwise limitations, will dissolve and disappear, and you will walk and talk with us, as you do with each other!

Sometime, when the present great need is completed, we will endeavor to show you what all your assistance has meant, to dissolve the discord of Earth. We do not, ourselves, wish to keep repeating various things, but we know it is only by such repetition, that you come into the full realization of what it means. Today, in this response of mankind, the glory of it is so great, that you must feel our rejoicing, for the way is opening very rapidly, when through the radio and various other means, will come the complete freedom in the giving forth and the expansion of this light, as the re-

sistance of mankind goes doom.

While I have this opportunity to speak to you today, I want to bring your attention, again, to a point, which is so tremendous, concerning the people who willingly or unwillingly oppose the light. Many, many of these people have said, "Well, you cannot take away from me my own I AM Presence." Surely, no one wishes to, but this is the thing they do not understand. When they oppose the light, they shut themselves off from the radiation of the Ascended Masters. Whether they believe it or not, in that resistance, they shut off the outpouring of perfection from their own I AM Presence and only too late will they find that out! That is why, if mankind do not agree with this expansion of the light, if they would only go their way, have no feeling or concern about it, then they would not build a condition which some day will rend them asunder, because it is destructive. It is a matter of qualities and if it were destructive, each one must reap it.

Therefore, I say to you, in this quiet atmosphere today, keep your attention away from people who oppose the light, in any form whatsoever, or who are antagonistic, if they disagree about something. Because, if you allow your attention to be on a destructive quality which seems to be acting in someone else, if your attention holds fast enough on that, you will compel that quality to act within yourself. For "What your attention is upon you become, where your attention is, you are." This is such a simple statement, but yet it is the key to the powers of the universe! Won't you feel that today? I think it would be magnificent if you would put up a little slip in your room for every little thing that comes up,

“WHERE MY ATTENTION IS, THERE I AM.” THAT MEANS YOUR LIFE IS ACTING THERE, AND “WHAT MY ATTENTION IS UPON, I BECOME.” Then you will see the imperative need of keeping your attention upon the Mighty I AM Presence, the only place in the universe where perfection is, or where it can come from! As you do that, it will make it so much easier for you to silence the feelings that start disturbance in your feeling world.

You must not mind if we keep reminding you of these things, because we cannot go on to greater explanation, until mankind conquer that feeling world of theirs. You cannot be free until you do it! Therefore, when we have these opportunities of talking heart to heart to you, it is a very wonderful thing, and you cannot help but feel our tremendous power of divine love which enfolds you, and which charges into your feeling world with tremendous power. Again today, while the messenger is voicing my words, I am charging into your feeling world, with definite power of action, my victory, which carries through my power of Ascended Master consciousness, is a quality of consciousness that the human cannot re-qualify.

If you can accept that with the great love of your heart, and in the great love with which I give it forth, being fully conscious in your feeling, that it is my victory of achievement over all limitations, all conditions which I am giving you, then victory is yours! What am I giving you? My life! The quality I charge into your feeling world, is my own life, not universal life, but my own, individual life, which I am charging into your world for your victory! Won't you contemplate that, until you get the full feeling of what that means?

Do you see, then, that there is not one thing which can confront you, in the world of human action, over which you do not have dominion? Do you think there is anything in your human octave that won't bow its head to me? I mean anything of energy and substance. Don't you see there is not one single thing in your human octave, because it is energy and substance which you are dealing with, and all energy and substance bows to any of us, who are Ascended Beings because it knows we have become its master?

Now notice, in a lesser degree, when your beloved messenger in Los Angeles turned upon his human self and told it that it no longer had any power, look what happened, how quickly he became free, and he maintained it! That again shows how necessary it is, for you to take your stand against human qualities, or any disturbing or discordant qualities that are acting or attempting to act in your world. If you say to those qualities of action, "Now stop! I will have no more of it! My attention has gone to my I AM Presence and it is going to stay there, until that harmony and perfection of my Presence holds dominion in my mind, my body and my feeling world."

As you take that stand, you will find you will be master of the situation. It only requires a firm, determined stand, to conquer these things, which are but qualities generated. It is not just you, yourselves, who are to blame, but it is acting in all mankind, because these qualities are acting in their feeling world. That is why violence of any kind, whether it is in you, individually, or whether it is in groups of people, or a nation, opens mankind to the full force of the entire destructive element which has been generated by mankind, through the ages!

Do you not see how absolutely mathematically it acts? That is why agitators never do any good in the world! On the other hand, they do extreme harm and there is no human being who is an agitator of any kind, who is not a claw of the sinister force, remember that! Therefore, in your individual work, oh I plead with you, do not be concerned what another human being is doing! Just keep calling on the law of forgiveness for all mankind, pour forth divine love and blessings to all, and call your Mighty I AM Presence to charge every one of mankind with the qualities of self-control and power each needs, to cleanse and purify each individual's world.

Then go on, serenely, in cleansing and purifying your own world. Look neither, right or left, to what somebody else is doing but just rejoice, that you are able to serve in the harmony of your life! That is the only thing that counts! As long as individuals allow themselves to be irritated and disturbed, they pour that forth instead of good and harmony which mankind require.

I say to you, with great power, within everyone in human form is God's great good and if left undisturbed, will express its self, always! How many times the messenger found people violently angry and disturbed, and when he laid his hand, upon their shoulders, the discord melted away at once. You can, too, if you will only train yourselves to be still in emergencies and if someone speaks unkindly to you, just be still and know: that is not my Presence! That is but the human quality acting, therefore, it has no power to disturb me! It is just another mistake, so we call on the Law of Forgiveness for it, and call all blessings upon that one, because he or she needs it!



Oh beloved ones, can't you see how responsible you are? Suppose ten of you in this room were in a group of people and one became agitated, violently critical and the nine of you began to pour out condemnation and criticism upon that individual, because he or she had momentarily yielded to it, don't you see how you would pile upon that one ten times as much discord as that under which the individual was laboring? Maybe that one did not want to do it, but not understanding, momentarily responded to it. Therefore, if all will leap to the assistance of the other one who is having those difficulties, do you not see how all difficulties would be solved and the help given mankind?

Precious hearts, for a moment, think here beating every one of your hearts is the power of light—perfection, which can never be changed! In your heart is the anchorage of that light. The end of that stream of light is anchored within your heart! It is perfection, and you are that! You really are, and whatever else expresses you, does not belong to you! It is but a human quality, somewhere, which you contacted!

It is so magnificent! How simple and easy it is to govern your whole world of feeling and activity. Do you understand the simplicity of it? It is not complicated, it is not difficult! So will you please feel that? Remember always, when something starts to disturb you, how could that be disturbing, when here is this great purity of light, which knows no such thing! Then that which is trying to act in you is a human quality from somewhere. Oh, do not locate it! Don't try to locate it, dear ones! You know the human has always thought, "It is not me, it is the other fellow," but it is the human acting! Don't do that! You are the governor of your

world, and you are so rapidly coming to that point, where the clearness of your understanding will constantly keep you prompted.

I say to our blessed young people today, "Precious children of the light, let me clothe you in my victory, so you will always see your Presence clearly in your feeling, and let its great powers flow through! Beloved young people of Detroit and America, with the understanding of your I AM Presence, how to call it into action, and how to maintain harmony in your feelings, your world can be one of beauty and successful achievement, on whatever your attention is fixed, through an invincible power with which no conditions of the outer world can interfere. Just stand firm and unyielding in the light of your Presence!

Keep loving harmony in your feelings, and keep calling your Mighty I AM Presence into action, and ere long, that great power of light will flow through with such a momentum of power, there would not be the slightest thing in your world to reach your body, to cause disturbance, or cause you to feel limitation of any kind! It is a great law of your life! Remember, there is not one thing unusual in the magnificence of life, even the path to the ascension! All of it is practical. It is as practical as anything in your physical world today. If you will look upon it in that manner, you will see how much easier it is to accept the perfection of life, as you go on. It is only something of human complication that thinks it is far off.

Do you not see that you cannot be separated from life for a moment? Its fullness and power are always ready to

flow forth in the outer world. It only requires complete harmony in your feelings. Stop of all human qualification, then everything is natural, you begin to find you can hold your harmony and your joy is boundless!

Look at the messenger, dear hearts. At one time he had a temper, I suppose, surpassing most of you and today not a thing of the outer world holds disturbance or causes him to have one moment's feeling of condemnation, criticism or any other quality. Therefore, beloved ones, the only thing that ever touches him yet, is if he thinks someone is in danger of failure. Then, he is not always able to shut out that sadness. Even then, that is only momentarily acting, for he arises in the power of light, and charges forth its mighty victory of the light, to that individual who he knows is in danger.

Won't you do that also for your fellowman? Do not add to the burden under which he are already laboring, but call on the law of forgiveness. If they seem to have made mistakes, then call forth the power of the I AM Presence. Won't you all feel that? Now please hold this definitely, when you want to give assistance to a person, in such a condition, remember your call releases a light ray directly from your own higher mental body, to that individual! That light ray is the power of light-substance which knows no resistance, nor interference. It proceeds to render its service. Then you are humanly at rest and free. You cannot, through the human, do these things, but if you will make the call from your outer self, and ALWAYS MENTALLY PICTURE THE LIGHT RAY GOING FORTH TO RENDER THE SERVICE, you will see how easy it is to keep your human opinions off the individual personality, and know the light ray, which has gone forth, is all-powerful

to render its service. Then everyone is at peace, rest and ease!

Won't you do that in everything, which confronts your life in the future, and see how quickly such peace, rest and happiness will fill your world with success! Because you cannot have success without harmony maintained in your feeling world. Many times people rebel because they are, apparently, financially limited. Back in their lifestreams is the only cause. There must have been irritation and rebellion, maybe criticism and condemnation, for one reason or another, and that quality is pushing away from them the money supply they require.

In every case of that kind, if those blessed individuals would call the I AM Presence into action with great firmness, to charge its Violet Consuming Flame through their bodies and worlds, especially their feeling worlds, with dynamic power to dissolve and consume whatever quality is repelling their supply, they would find things would begin to pour in, instead of being pushed away. It is the sure remedy to overcome the so-called financial limitations of any human being!

Beloved ones, your love is so great, please do not blame anyone else, ever again, for anything, whatsoever! Just please don't do it, and see how quickly your blessed world will come into divine order. Then you will have all the proof your hearts require, showing that your freedom is at hand.

I trust your joy is as great as mine, today! I can't tell you how I love every one of you, and all of our young people in America. MARK YOU! I SHALL FIND SOME MEANS OF REACHING OUR YOUNG PEOPLE IN THE TANGIBLE FORM! I shall find

some means of reaching them in great numbers, so that the attention goes to their I AM Presence of life, to be held there firmly! Since we have seen and found this response of mankind, do you think there is anything in the world we would not do to make this expand with limitless power? If we can go this far in the remedying of these conditions among mankind, then we can go on to the complete victory, and won't you all join us in that great consciousness?

Oh, our hearts rejoice at the prospects in Europe and the Orient. Oh, beloved ones, with all the feeling of your Mighty I AM Presence, pour forth a call for the complete victory of peace there! Do you know what it would mean if suddenly all war in Europe and the Orient would stop, under this momentum, which is already gained? A transformation almost inconceivable would take place in mankind, because it now has the great power of the Cosmic Light surging forth at regular intervals!

Is it not strange, I mean just to the human concept, how the Cosmic Light has been so regulated. The messengers knew nothing about it, the staff knew nothing about it, and yet the beginning of these classes has been so regulated by the power of light, that the opening of each class will be a greater intensification in the release of this great Cosmic Light! Beginning with this call, there will be a regular impulse, which will carry on until the opening of the shrine class. It will be the most powerful release of the Cosmic Light up to that time, and people from all over the world will be at the shrine class.

Now, in closing, I am going to say something to you, and

don't misunderstand it, please. Individuals who are financially able to or can call to their I AM Presence and have the financial supply provided, when it is possible for them to come into the radiance of these tremendous classes, will never know, until their ascension, what each class means to them! We do not mean that people should feel they must attend all of the classes of the messengers, not at all but where the Mighty I AM Presence provides the means and opens the way for you, it is the most transcendent blessing, and you will never know how much, until your ascension.

Beloved Ones, I think I shall say just a word to the staff. I am wondering, in my heart today, if the beloved staff even realizes the sacred, infinite privilege, which is theirs. I shall leave that to them. It is wonderful! It is wonderful, dear hearts, and they are precious ones, that staff. They may not know it, but we know how precious they are. Therefore, we know how precious everyone is. You may not always realize that, but we never waver in that knowing, the certain consciousness of that, because we see only your light! We do not see human mistakes, nor are we concerned with them but we see your light and your perfection always, and that light which is really you, your victory, my victory in you, of the light!

I thank you.

STUDENT, NOT MASTER, MUST MAKE MAIN EFFORT

Denver, Colorado,

June 19, 1938

Introduction by the Ascended Master Saint Germain:

Beloved students and friends of Denver, since Mighty Victory holds the quality of victory and is able to convey it into your feeling world for your activity, I have asked him to give this dictation, for it is your need, today!

I want to say to you, how very grateful I am, for the earnest, loyal sincerity with which you are carrying on, and remember, "I AM" students and group leaders everywhere, you are not serving me, you are not serving each other, you are serving the light, for your own freedom! Please remember that! You are not serving the messengers, you are serving the light for your own freedom, and that is what each one should feel, in order to have the greatest results possible!

I cannot tell you how very great is my gratitude for the wonderful, loving kindness and harmony which you have manifested to the messengers, which has made their work so easy here, and made it possible for us to do that which is beyond even our fondest imagination, and that is considerable. Now, as the Mighty Victory talks to you, will you just, with all the kindness and calm quiet of your beings, accept, into your feeling world, the qualities which he wishes to establish there, to help you most rapidly on your way to complete freedom?

Mighty Victory Speaks:

Beloved students in the service that is being rendered to mankind and your location today. I think I should whet your appetites just a little bit. Do you know how close you might be to the City of Light in the West? I leave that with you to think over! Do you know where that comes forth on Earth? It must be above a certain altitude. Now be careful, don't jump to conclusions, but it is very encouraging.

I say you are fortunate in living in this altitude, as the messenger stated to you, surrounded by vast acreage of country in which there is practically no human creation! Do you know what it represents to us? It is as though you stood against the great wall of light that lends its protecting powers to you! Truly this is the case.

I say, you have no idea, friends of the mountains, what is in those magnificent Rockies. Today you have heard of the Cave of Symbols and a few places, but I tell you, within the heart of these mountains so near you, are things that would lift your hearts, forever, to the heights! One day, you will find that your great mines, which have been in operation and have produced such blessings for mankind, were only just the beginning. So I encourage you, beloved people. If you love the mountains, if you love your financial freedom, pour out your love and blessings to the I AM Presence of life and to all nature! Then see what nature will do for you!

Today, there stands before mankind such power and speed for their freedom, and we frankly admit that we are able to do infinitely more than we conceived—I mean considering the conditions which existed in mankind even six



months ago. When we chose to come to the Royal Teton, and make our homes there for two years or more, to give this assistance to mankind, we saw the opportunity for the victory of the light for you and beloved mankind.

If you understand, fully, what the radiance from the Royal Teton and from the Cave of Symbols means to you, you would understand how great was your privilege and what power you could call forth for yourselves and your city, to bring about and release that great, perfecting activity!

You know, it is not just an individual affair. While the final, great perfecting activity must come through individuals, yet you are working as one great body. Let me remind you again, today, because it is very necessary. When the Great Divine Director asks the "I AM" students, throughout America, to follow a certain routine, it means that makes each one—all groups and "I AM" students—one great body of light, whose released energy from the human octave—from human bodies, is necessary for the release and activity of the Cosmic Light!

As we are taking that up, expanding, intensifying and amplifying it, you will see what that means for all of you. Beloved students, you might be very wise, but I do not think you are wiser than the Ascended Masters. I know the human, in a great many kinds of whisperings in your ear says, "You can formulate your own decrees." Surely! And some go ahead and do it, but those are your words! That is not the same as the Ascended Masters' words, which are cups that carry their qualities!

Allow me to suggest that you be very careful. Isn't it

strange how mankind, just at moments, either through great enthusiasm or feeling, think they, too, can receive the same great power from their Mighty I AM Presence, or think, why should I hold to those decrees which the Ascended Masters have given? Why can't I rise up, straighten my spine, and receive some, too? Surely you can, but you are not Ascended Beings! Remember that! One day you will be, but you are not yet!

So, be careful, dear hearts, in replacing the Ascended Masters' words with yours. I know you understand this! I know you feel it and it is important, very important at this time! Is there anyone here who does not want the most rapid progress possible? If you do not follow that which the Ascended Masters ask, how can you have the greatest achievement in the shortest time?

I am trying to be so practical with you today, so you comprehend and grasp these things, which sometimes sound simple, but they are very vital in your life! Very! I wanted to take you into my garden today, but since these things are vitally important, we shall postpone that until another time.

It is wonderful, beloved ones, how mankind can just let go of disturbing conditions. They can be released and drop away like an old garment which was disturbing them. That is what happens when they come into the knowledge of this great Presence, the "Mighty I AM." It is true! Do not let this, which I am going to say, confuse you but in the accumulations around you, sometimes you have really formed many dense garments. As your attention goes to the I AM Presence, its light begins to release itself in greater volume. One by one those garments let go, and drop into the Violet Consuming Flame!

This good messenger before you, in his earlier experience, had vivid proof of this, for at that time, when he thought he had to draw off the conditions from the bodies and the feeling world of the individual with his hands, he made many, many discoveries. Many times, as he drew his hands down over those bodies, not touching them, he would draw off that substance, according to the conditions which existed. That substance would be of very unpleasant colors. He did draw that off! While he did not understand the Unfed Flame, or the Violet Consuming Flame then, yet he understood it as the fire of God, into which he threw that undesirable substance and garment after garment was drawn away from individuals who were very ill, and when the last garment was drawn off, they arose well.

Now I wish to show you how you can handle the substance of light which some call the universal substance. We call it self-luminous intelligent substance! You can gather that, draw it forth, and spread it over a human form, which is ill and as that one absorbs it, he or she will arise. How many times in your life, this life, have you been so ill at night, and awakened feeling wonderful in the morning? Sometimes, you had a sudden illness in the day, and in a few hours you would be transformed, and be strong and well again. How do you suppose that came about? Sometimes your own higher mental body released this self-luminous, intelligent substance, which just enveloped the body. Again, one of the Ascended Masters, seeing the need, projected a light ray carrying this substance, enfolded you in it, and the other substance was dissolved. That is how magnificent is your opportunity and your ability, today, to cause to be dis-

solved, everything which might limit or distress you, as you call forth these light rays.

As we have been rendering this service to mankind and for the nation, from the Royal Teton, we project these mighty light rays, carrying this substance and intelligence.

Beloved ones, when you want to have peace, happiness and rest and have freedom to love your God as you please and adore. IF THERE SEEMS TO BE OBSTRUCTION IN YOUR WAY, CALL THE MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE TO ENVELOPE ANY PERSON, PLACE OR CONDITION IN ITS MIGHTY RADIANCE AND DISSOLVE THE HUMAN QUALITIES! It will do it, but don't doubt it, when you ask it to be done. You sometimes do doubt in your feeling, when you don't know it intellectually. So watch and see that your feeling is responding to your call every time. Today, in our great joy of ministering to mankind, we have found such response. If you could see our records, and how many hundreds of centuries it has been, since there was any perceptible response to our humble efforts, then you would know why we often speak of our gratitude, each one of us, in finding your response today.

Do you think that is just the response to us? No, of course not! In one sense it is, but the principal response is in the response to your own life. We will give every assistance, but we must have your attention to your own "Mighty I AM," first and always! Then afterwards, you can make your call to us, if you like but remember WE CANNOT ALLOW YOU TO BEGIN TO FEEL YOU CAN LEAN UPON US. You would not have your freedom, and we would do you an injury, because you would begin to lean again on something outside of your I AM

Presence! It is because mankind has done this throughout the centuries, that it has brought about all these limitations.

Observe the messengers in this lifetime. They have achieved more victories in four years, than they did in all the other years together. Don't you see what it means in knowing that your I AM Presence is there, by giving it your attention and in calling its mighty intelligent energy into action? If you see that result in three or four years, then what can be done in as many more? I want you to feel the encouragement of this.

Look upon the mechanical progress of mankind in the outer world, progress in forty years. See the transformation that has taken place in your means of conveyance, for instance. When mechanical change and blessing in the speed of conveyance, can take place in forty years, as it has with you, then how much greater would be the speed of the power of achievement of the individual, who has direct communication with the greatest power and intelligence of life? Do you not see, if you have made this great progress in one, two, three or four years, what would a progress of eight years be, because every year will more than double the speed of achievement which you had in the beginning! That is the power of momentum gained.

Never, beloved ones, forget the power of your attention. It will lift you to the heights, or pull you down to the depths. Don't let it be fixed and held upon destructive things of any kind. If you do, down you go! Every time your attention begins to accept the appearance world say, "Hold on! Stop that! Come back here, where you belong!" You will soon be-

come so alert, that there will not be a moment when your attention becomes fixed on something out here, which would pull something discordant into your world.

I do not think you quite comprehend yet, that when you fix your attention upon discordant, destructive things out here, you pull that activity into your world and experience it, just as definitely as if you threw a lasso around it and pulled it, surely and slowly in. It is your life doing that! You do not want it to, but because you have not understood, you have been compelling your life to pull, into your experience, the undesirable things! Now let us determine, let us help you, if you will, to hold the determination never to do that thing again! You can have the full power of your I AM Presence in your determination and strength to do it.

Why do you think you have strength in those physical bodies? How much strength would be there, if life suddenly withdrew? They would just collapse and lay there helpless. So the strength is not there, it flows in and through the body, but it is not generated there. I smile so many times as we move among the beloved students, among mankind, thinking they have to eat, and eat, and eat to have strength in the body. Well, of course habit has made it seem necessary, but what would that food do in the body without this life, taking care of it. You would soon get overloaded, wouldn't you?

Now this is very practical. Therefore, beloved ones, life acts upon that food and withdraws the essence from it, or whatever is there. Some of it does not have so much, but do you know what the atomic structure of the body is? It is the

density gathered about those points of light, which are in your stomach cells, and what do you think that does? That habit is not satisfied, unless there is a certain amount of substance in the stomach, regardless of what it is going to do there.

The messengers and the staff have found out that they do not eat one-third of what they did, and yet they are stronger than they were before. I do not mean, dear ones, that until you grasp sufficiently the fullness of the Presence, that you could suddenly leave off two-thirds of your food but as your attention goes to the Presence and is held there, the love, wisdom and radiance of the Presence will cause you to do perfectly the things you should do. Then say, "Mighty I AM Presence! Cause me to do the perfect thing of the moment." Then you will be fulfilling constantly everything that is required and as you are raised in vibratory action through your attention to the I AM Presence, the undesirable things will surely and steadily drop away.

That is why we call your attention to these things, because if you will give obedience to this, you will find such freedom in no time. The great energy, strength, power, and courage comes from your I AM Presence, because it is the pure essence of life. Saint Germain used to very often first gather the substance together, and then afterwards, precipitate the elixir of life, and it produces marvelous results! You, today, have the same elixir of life flowing into your bodies, exactly the same, which Saint Germain manifested on Mount Shasta! The messenger drank it and received the cleansing, purifying activity through the flesh structure!

I want so much to convey to you today, that in all mankind's search for the fountain of youth, they had it all the time right here, in the Mighty I AM Presence above them! In the earlier centuries, you have no idea how many hundreds of people sought the world over in search for the fountain of youth! Mark you, the transportation was not a fragment of what you have today, yet with all the hardship and privation, they sought and searched the world over, for something that would give them eternal youth. Why did they do that? Because something in here (pointing to the heart) knew it was attainable, but not having a clear enough concept of it, they thought they had to search outside.

For instance, many of you have read in the book called "She," where she stood in the sacred flame of God's love, and maintained perfect beauty and health in her body for many, many centuries. That is no myth! Mankind thinks all these unusual things, so-called, are sometimes someone's imagination! Let me tell you, the Great Truth has been trying to find its way to mankind all through the centuries and now and then one individual, who might be in sufficient attunement was inspired with the Great Truth, but in most instances, they did not hold steady enough to get the fullness of it and before it was completed, their own human concepts intruded and the individuals did not know one from the other.

We can show you through many things, magnificent statements of the law and truth, but together with them are mixed other things that are misleading! Therefore, in Saint Germain's "I AM" Activity, you will never find one word, one phrase which could in any way be misleading. It is the statement of the law, clear, definite, powerful, concise, that



all may grasp and use! This was done because the need of mankind today is so great.

I say to you, have courage, do not let down for a moment on your application. With a few more classes of achievement as great or greater than this, it will change the whole affairs of America.

Now you think that you have been enjoying yourselves, and you have been greatly blessed, but what else do you think was being done while you were listening? Through the great currents of this mighty radiance, which was released for your blessing, these currents have been going forth everywhere! You do not see that. You do not see the current flow through the wires that gives you the light, but it is acting there. So it is with this. These great currents of energy go forth everywhere!

Let me remind you of one thing. I was in your midst the other day when the messengers called your attention to the plague in India, which is becoming so far-reaching just now. What do you supposed happened when you called for that release of power? Great currents of energy charged forth, coming from the physical octave, which the God Himalaya took up and projected into the plague conditions. Watch the papers and see the change in a few days! The evidence is before you, constantly. I invite you to watch and see how quickly that plague will subside.

The mass of mankind does not know what that means in the slightest, but oh how they could remedy everything in city, state or nation with enough individuals together, who would call for that which was required. Call to the I AM Pres-

ence of life and it will release those mighty currents! This is what occurs in the assistance of the Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light and the great Cosmic beings who take that up, amplify it, and hold it focused, upon a given objective, until the thing is done, for which you call!

How do you suppose the strikes were settled every place the messengers have gone? Because they made the call, which was necessary to release the energy from the physical structure, which is the element the Ascended Masters require. The Ascended Masters took it up, amplified and projected it into their meeting places, and the strikers changed their minds.

It is a joyful thing, to be able to have people change their minds, because they want to! Do you see then, how all becomes a natural process? They might not have known, a few moments before, that they wanted to change their minds, but suddenly they had a desire to do it. That is how all things can be changed in the experience of the individual, as you call these great light rays to take command in your world of action! Your Mighty I AM Presence holds those mighty currents of light steady, amplified by the Great Ones. And the first thing you know, your world is moving in perfect harmony.

I saw the messenger reading a letter just before he came down. The lady, who wrote it, had been calling for help concerning the settling of an estate. Such chaos reigned, and she was in such agony and distress. So the messenger sent her a letter to calm herself, call the Mighty I AM Presence into action, and he would assist her. Her dis-

ness was so great because she was about to be deprived of much. He was quite sure everything would come into divine order and divine justice would reign, and later, behold, it did!

Dear hearts, there is not one thing in the life activity before you, where you cannot call this great I AM Presence into action, to hold these mighty light rays focused, to bring about divine justice and order, because not one of you wants anything but divine justice, not even for yourselves! You don't want all of mankind to be set aside for you! Because when you call for divine justice to everyone concerned, then the greatest and fullest power of divine justice will act for you!

I prompt you upon this one point, for there are many in this room who need this assistance and who can have it. Suppose injustice has been done in your world of activity and you want divine justice to take its place. How can you have divine justice start into action, until you are willing to pour forth love and blessing upon all activity? If you will do that now, and call the Mighty I AM Presence and the Ascended Masters, to see that divine order and divine justice are produced in your world, don't you see you cannot be deprived of a single thing?

If, in the past, something that seemed to be yours seems to have gone away from you, how do you know that it might not be returned, its equivalent, or even something better? Do you not see life owns all that is, and you are only the custodian of what happens to be.

Do you not see then, why life can produce, for you, the fullness of all good things, if you will only realize it and FEEL

## IT DEEPLY!

Now remember, your call to your I AM Presence releases the infinite power of the universe into action, to produce the exact result for which you have called. It is imperative that you understand not to allow your attention to run hither and thither, while this infinite power is in action! That does not mean you must concentrate on it or make a call every moment of the day but take at least five minutes one, two, three, four or five times a day. If there is something vitally important, then hold the full focus of your attention upon the objective and its accomplishment, knowing that divine love, wisdom and divine justice are in action there, producing the perfect result!

My dear people, there is not one thing which could not be immediately accomplished! Understand please, I ask you not to hold a concentrated attention for too long at one time, especially when tired. The average person today, cannot hold a powerful concentration of the attention very long. CALL THE I AM PRESENCE TO REPLENISH YOUR ENERGY BEFORE YOU MAKE YOUR APPLICATION! You can say, "Mighty I AM Presence, take command of this mind, body and world of action! Charge forth your divine order and divine justice into it! Hold it steady for constant action."

Remember, what is it that is sending forth these decrees? Oh, do you think it is just you, physically? It could not be! It is your life that is acting, and when you are speaking in the name of the Mighty I AM Presence, don't you see its power and authority are issuing these "I AM" decrees for yourself or others? Then how could it fail! It could not do it!

These are simple things that you need to keep before you, when you do your work or expect to have results, then they will gather a powerful momentum. That is why I am utilizing this time, today, to remind you.

When I look upon the action of mankind, I cannot conceive how it is possible for mankind to be so limited! I have not known what such a thing was in thousands of centuries, and of course, I now have the full divine memory and have had, for a long period! I have had the full divine memory of everything which has ever been in my complete lifestream, but fortunately, from the beginning, I was able to hold to the great Presence of Life, the "Mighty I AM," with such firmness, that I never had to contend, within my lifestream, what humanity and many of our people have had to overcome!

If you could only see the perfection which is on the other planets of your system! Oh, dear ones, in our homes on Venus, everything acts with such precision, such divine order and our children ten and twelve years old naturally perform so-called miracles, or a service equal to many of the unascended masters on this Earth today! That is because great purity, perfection, and understanding of life are there.

We do not require much of it, but we have some mechanical activity that would delight your hearts. For instance, one thing I might call to your attention, since you have to deal with it so much in your present activity today and that is concerning the publishing of books, magazines and newspapers! Our mechanical inventions are so great, that one simply speaks or talks into an instrument and it goes on in the action of printing and binding, and comes out a finished vol-

ume. That is the difference between your mechanics of today and the perfection of the planet Venus, which we use constantly there.

Be of good courage! Before, in your America, there has been great perfection, and with your assistance, it will come, again, on a far higher octave than previously, at least three octaves higher! That means everything to you, dear ones! While you have not yet seen such great activities, who of you shall tell me, what transformations would take place in your life in the coming six months, as you continue your great firm application in your calls to your great Presence of Life? Oh, no one knows! I could tell many of you the marvelous things which are indicated, but if you should decide not to stand firm to your I AM Presence then I would have been a false prophet, wouldn't I? So we are very cautious how we prophesy, but there are those who prophesy and don't feel so cautious! So be careful of prophets, and be careful of human suggestions which say to you, "You had better look out, you are in danger of an accident, your business will fail, you don't look so well today! Why! Are you feeling ill? You look so pale and all such things as that."

To any individual who says such things, if you are wise, you will say, "Just kindly run along," and if he will not do it, kindly say it a little more firmly! Remember you are the guard over your world of action, as to what is going to take place there! Don't forget it, dear ones! If you will call your higher mental bodies to stand guard, they will prompt you, and give you the courage and strength, to be firm enough to repel all destructive human suggestions of every kind!

Oh, don't you know that, dear hearts? Just think what

you have been doing! You have welcomed discordant suggestions into your world by the arms full when saying, “You cannot do this, you cannot do that, look out!” Well, you have LOOKED OUT long enough, you should LOOK UP!

That is why, beloved ones, today I thank you for giving me the opportunity to give you assistance. How we love to give assistance, when we have lived in that great freedom and perfection so long, knowing not one single thing to mar our worlds of action, not one single discord to cause a ripple upon our world of great achievement or that which we wish to do! Then to be able to project, into your world of action, into your feeling world, a substance and action, which even your human self cannot requalify, do you not think you are quite fortunate? Because dear ones, if mankind could not have this assistance, there are very few who would be strong enough to stand up against the impact of human creation, to call forth the power of the Mighty I AM Presence and hold their protection long enough to win their victory.

Therefore, remember and be grateful for all the Great Divine Director and mighty Astrea have been doing! Need I remind you, that mighty Astrea, has removed so many discarnate entities from the Earth and its atmosphere! It is one of the greatest services which could be rendered the Earth. Oh, how many of you have been cut free from entities who have been hovering about you, your whole lifetime!

Call at least twice a day—it only takes you a few minutes—call earnestly and sincerely for the mighty Astrea, to take away and into the Octave of Light, any and every entity who attempts to reach into your world or come about

you! Then you will keep your world wholly free! Do not be afraid of those things, they have no power, unless they can throw fear over you.

I saw another letter the messenger was reading this morning. One who had written him two years ago and did not like his answer, kept right on refusing to follow his direction to act, and of course she still has the entity!

I want you to know, after some unpleasant experience, there are many people who have half hypnotized themselves by their own suggestions, and that is the reason why it sometimes requires considerable time to free them from those things! True enough, the entity who got hold of her twenty years ago, had made life very miserable but if she would only listen and understand what we say, take her stand and rise up, she could throw the entity off instantly and having noticed that letter, I shall do some of the throwing myself! After the entity is done away with, she is very apt to believe, for sometime, that the entity is still there, because of the feeling with which she has charged the atomic structure of her body.

That is why I explain these things and prompt you, so when you have called the mighty Astrea to seize and bind the entities and take them away, you can be sure it has been done! After that, do not let your human self go on accepting there is something else around, because if you do, that very suggestion will sooner or later invite something else. It is in this knowledge of the Mighty I AM Presence today, that you are the absolute master of your world in your call to your Mighty I AM Presence, and beloved ones, PLEASE FEEL THAT!



I am also very glad to find the “I AM” students very good-natured, so you don't mind if we run overtime a little. Today, let us feel this eternal rejoicing. I say that with all the earnestness of my being, for there is not one thing which can touch your world that should cause you one moment's anxiety, when you call your I AM Presence into action! No appearance, no condition can last any longer than the time it takes to call your Mighty I AM Presence into action to dissolve it, if it is undesirable.

I want you to feel that, and I am sure you do, for there has been great comprehension in this class and I want you to sustain it when the messengers have gone on to Los Angeles. I think you do, but I just want to remind you, that you will never find two beings in the human octave, who will love you as they love you and will work incessantly for your freedom as they do! We have watched over four years, and beloved ones, when we see the determination, the tenacity, the unyielding power they call forth to stand against human creation, it is a powerful thing! Sometimes we almost feel inclined to pick them up in our arms, and take them where they can have a glorious rest, but they do not need it! Their joy in service is unparalleled, and so we appreciate more than you can ever know, your love, your gratitude and your blessings to them.

We, too, can say as you do, we love you! We love you! We love you, and in the fullness of that transcendent power which is ours to wield, with your obedience, we, too, can help you to free yourselves, just as if you raised your hands like that, and if something were before you, in one sweep you could walk forth into the glory and freedom of your life

and its mighty activity.

Remember, you are never alone! Henceforth, you have become a Great Army of Light, and your weapons are the mighty light rays! Remember one thing more, do not accept, for one moment, because of some old occult ideas, that you had better be destroyed by something vicious than to destroy it! Well, if you are wise, you will destroy it first. Now get this, beloved students, there are a lot of people who have been so imbued with the old ideas (if something wants to destroy me, I will have to lay down and let it do it). Do not believe that for one second! You have your own life to live, and if you allow something to cut it off, then you are to blame! Don't be afraid to repel destructive forces! Don't be afraid of calling for any destructive thing to be destroyed, blasted and annihilated! Do that to destructive forces! If you don't you won't be here long, I assure you!

That is the idea that has allowed mankind to meet such distress. In India, today, those blessed, blessed people—and the great God Himalaya knows well enough—that in their abstractness, the mass of them have become almost helpless in the physical octave! They long so much to sit the bodies down and go out into Samadhi! Remember what the great God Himalaya said to you in his dictation, “The need of India today, is to realize that they must call this great perfection in and through the physical body, and perfect the conditions of the outer world, or they will continue to re-embodiment century after century in the same conditions!”

That is why the world is in such distress today! Beloved ones, in this magnificent understanding of the “I AM,” which Saint Germain has brought forth, there is nothing which will ever touch it throughout the centuries because it is teaching

mankind to bring about perfection, and raise the physical structure into that perfection which is an eternal thing! You might sit in Samadhi for centuries and you would still be there because you have not drawn forth its perfect activity in and through the physical body! That is what must be done! Because that is where you have willfully brought forth the limitations! Therefore, don't be misled by these conditions that exist in the outer world! Unless you will arise in the power of your Mighty I AM Presence you will remain in limitations!

Therefore, I say to you today, arise! Awake! Oh children of the light! And enter into the fullness of its glory, its perfection, its dominion and have it manifest in and through your physical bodies! Then raise the purified structure into the glories of light, the "Mighty I AM," and be free in the power of its light and dominion forever!

I thank you.

IT IS THE FEELING WORLDS THAT  
MUST BE GOVERNED

Seattle, Washington  
September 15, 1938

Tonight, oh beloved ones of Seattle and elsewhere, I greet you in the name and power of life! I greet you in the name of my victory, its power and its action, charged into your world, to hold its dominion there to sustain you, until that day, when with that great eternal smile of happiness upon your face, you feel the full power and victory of life within you, and your world of action.

Oh, there is nothing in the world so wonderful as to feel the glory, the victory of life! My victory is the victory of life! Tonight, I have charged into your feeling world that mighty quality of my own, making you a part of myself. I am sure, you will want to do everything within your power, to keep harmonized, and call, with firm determination to your I AM Presence to have its perfection manifest in your world. As you do that, remember, at every call there is always a current of light and energy drawn forth from my world, to bless, sustain, and give you my assistance for your victory in the light, for your victory over human limitations, human qualities, transforming them into the victory of the light!

As you are entering into this class and with this opportunity, tonight, which is mine, to so charge you and prepare you for this great release, which will come beginning tomorrow. Actually, it begins at 12:00 o'clock tonight. You will feel the full glory and blessing which is yours!

Beloved students, tonight, try to feel and dismiss, forever from your feeling world, any consciousness or feeling that we are unreal. We are just as tangible as you are, but because, in our octave, which is of so much more rapid vibration, your physical sight does not see us, that does not alter our tangibility. Remember that all powers that act to bless mankind, the greatest of all which ever have been, are invisible! Yet you accept them for the great benefit that they release into your life, but you take so much for granted.

It would be just as easy for any one of you, for it is quite simple to turn out these lights, and turn the current of the cosmic key to flood the room with light. We do it constantly! We do not require any artificial light or fixtures! Therefore, our power is so much greater than that which is generated by your electric generators, or whatever gives you power here. It is quite wonderful that you have these outer means to produce light, and the convenience that you have today, although they be artificial but you can have so much greater power and light, without any artificial activity whatsoever.

Why is it, that you require these artificial lights in the room, to give you light, comfort and heat? Now this sounds rather severe, but it is because mankind has become so artificial within themselves! They have, so far, forgotten the great reality, that almost all of their activity is limited and artificial! Observe here (pointing to the chart), beloved ones! This ray of light, before it touches your head, has all the power in the universe! Now, because of your lack of acknowledgment and acceptance of sufficient harmony to allow it to flow, you have come to believe that the life that is acting through your body is limited, because of your power of

qualification but it is not!

Of course, you do have power to limit its flow by the disturbance in your feeling world, but that is not the fault of life. That is the fault of those who have forgotten the powers of life, the Mighty I AM Presence, not knowing it is necessary to keep harmony and make the determined call! Notice! I say definitely, "The determined call," for the average individual does need to make that determined call at first, because of the great accumulation about each one!

Try to feel this, as I speak these words to you. The difference between your feeling this morning and your feeling, tonight, as I am talking to you is tremendous, even since I began talking! Necessarily, the vibratory action in the room must be greatly intensified, when I flash the words to the messenger and he reads them to you! That is my vibratory action going forth into the room. Therefore, the condition of the vibratory action of your feeling world at ten o'clock this morning and at this time now, is vastly different!

Now then, when you are raised in your vibratory action at a time like this, when we are pouring forth our radiation, you can hold and sustain that, dear ones, indefinitely! Won't you feel it, and hold it so determined, that you can hold yourselves, continually, in this vibratory action to which you are raised tonight? You perhaps do not see any particular change in the outer, and sometimes not even in your feeling but my dear ones, the change is there, because the activity in your acknowledgment of the I AM Presence has to come from within, out. Whatever is done must clear your feeling world, so the outpicturing comes naturally and normally.

Then that will never do anything of an abnormal nature to you or for you.

You may be sure, what life does for you, will come through a natural and normal process. Even the currents of energy which I release into your feeling world, are a perfectly natural action of life! To one who does not think along the higher ideals, that one might think this sounds rather unnatural, or sounds rather peculiar, but why? You do not see the currents of energy bringing this electric light to you tonight, but you accept it! You do not see me, perhaps, but why can you not accept me as readily as the current that brings your electric light to you? Is there anything more unusual about that? Not a thing in the world!

I want you to feel how natural we are, how natural life is, and how natural is even the higher attainment of life! It is a perfectly natural, normal thing! There is not one single thing about it that is not. Don't let yourself feel that because there is an Ascended Being present, there is something abnormal about it. There is not, in the slightest, a thing abnormal.

When you want to get the real, glorious, natural feeling of the Great Ones and the great laws of life, turn your attention to Rex, Bob, Nada and Pearl, who so recently stood here in physical bodies like your own, and think about them! That is not imagination, beloved ones! Those children were real, right out here in the outer world, and Bob was a mining engineer. Those children were real and had physical bodies, yet today they are free forever! Try to feel the reality of that! The individual who says that is not true, and cannot be, is

most unfortunate, indeed. If you want to be free, if you want the light and want the truth, don't listen to things that bring disturbance or discouragement into your world! Be firm! Do not let people talk silly nonsense to you!

Beloved ones, let me tell you something important, tonight! There is not one of you in this room in the acknowledgment of your I AM Presence, who could not walk within the radiation of a raging mob, and by absolute fearlessness, call the power of life forth, which would silence every one of them on the spot! You must FEEL the power of life! You must FEEL its dominion to govern every condition in the outer world, in your homes and in your world of activity. You don't have to be unkind about it, but you can be so firm, that the power of life releases its mighty energy so there is no opposition to it.

Human creation does not have any power before the power and Mighty I AM Presence of light and life, which are really one and the same. Therefore, remember beloved ones, when you are calling this great I AM Presence into action in your world, you are calling the balanced activity and power of life—love, wisdom and power, which is the mighty focus of God, the Mighty I AM Presence, at your point in the universe, and there is no power to resist it! There is no power to override it, so long as you keep calling it forth! Your world is the action of it! You as an individual must call it forth and whatever is going on around you, has nothing to do with your victory, has nothing to do with that which you admit into your world in the name of life!

Therefore, no person, place or condition has any power



over your Mighty I AM Presence, if you but knew it! As you stand silent, calm and firm in your call to the Presence, and its mighty current surges through your body and out into your world of action, it is the commanding Mighty I AM Presence of life! You must feel that beloved ones! Then you can be free so quickly from any limiting conditions of any kind!

I know what you have to face in the outer world. We quite often see conditions that arise among friends and in the homes of those who want the light! Suppose there is only one in the family who accepts this light and wants its great freedom, and the others oppose that one. If such is the case, don't talk about it! Just silently, in the full power of your I AM Presence, feel its mighty currents of light and energy, either flow into your body and out into your world, or direct from the Mighty I AM Presence into your home and the world around you! Command it to silence all human qualities, and hold divine harmony and divine order there, so all may have the blessing which life wishes to give, because you, as one in that home, have the God-right and authority to demand light and freedom! There is no group of human beings on Earth, who has the right to deny you your desire for light and freedom!

That does not mean, people should be unkind to each other, but I tell you, beloved ones, when you are silent and refuse to discuss the great law with those who wish to criticize it, and then stand in great calm firmness, they will be compelled to let you alone! If they want to argue with you, just simply say, "We will not argue this point! If you do not care for the light, then be quiet," and I tell you that power of light will go forth through you, which will silence all such

qualities and make those people so ashamed, they will try not to interfere. I want you to feel that power tonight, because in the coming times ahead, every one of the “I AM” students will want to know and be so firmly anchored in his or her own Mighty I AM Presence, that each one can render such great service, because all will be called upon to do it.

Changes are coming! There is no question about it, but I firmly believe, that before the great changes come within the Earth, still greater changes will come within the feeling world of mankind! They must come, with the demand which is being made by nearly six hundred thousand today! How can life fail? How can the Cosmic Light fail to come forth and give its assistance?

I want you to feel, tonight, beloved ones that, your wondrous Goddess of Liberty, that wondrous Cosmic Being, has watched over America with Saint Germain for all these years, more than two hundred years! Do you think those great cosmic beings give time and energy, unless they think they see an opportunity to render mankind a great, lasting service? Today, you sometimes become discouraged at a few disappointments. Remember that Saint Germain, for four hundred years, has worked for the freedom of Europe and still today, when there looks like little chance of restoring the victory of the light, he is working on with a determination, that the light shall yet rule in Europe as well as America!

Fortunately, beloved students, there are many, many, many of the “I AM” students, who are now at the point where they can come forth, and give tremendous assistance through their higher mental bodies in the requirements of

today! Some of you, who do not retain the memory of it upon awakening, would be so astonished, if you knew what you had done and accomplished during the night! Never in the history of mankind, has so much been accomplished by individuals still embodied, as is being accomplished every night by the students of the Mighty I AM Presence. It is a magnificent thing!

We seldom touch upon it, but I want you to have the encouragement tonight, for many of you here are giving great assistance while your bodies sleep at night! Since I have called your attention to it, just give praise and thanks and no further thought to it! Of course, you all understand, that when you speak to your Mighty I AM Presence it is your Christ Self who hears, understands and answers, because your Presence has provided your higher mental body that knows both conditions. Therefore, when you understand that, when you are preparing for sleep say, "NOW, MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE, TONIGHT, WHILE THIS BODY SLEEPS, SEE THAT I RENDER THE GREATEST SERVICE OF WHICH I AM CAPABLE, THROUGH MY CHRIST SELF."

I say to the staff, because we have not mentioned this particular point before: In your opening decrees in the classes, when you speak of the mighty Legions of Light moving across the face of the Earth, do you know that many of you have joined that Legion of Light, and while your bodies sleep, you are rendering your service in the great Army of Light? When it moves across the face of the Earth, you are rendering a service the human could scarcely comprehend, even today.

Realize, that all these perfecting activities come from within out, and it is the same with national and international activities. IT IS THE FEELING WORLD OF MANKIND THAT MUST BE GOVERNED, AND THROUGH WHICH ALL THINGS MUST ACT! Therefore, as this great activity goes on within, one day, when the outpicturing really begins, you will see what it has meant.

Today, in the conditions in the world of industry, the service of the light needs to be given! The conditions here in your blessed city need great light! It is really a beautiful city with so much water around you. When the messengers came to your city the first time, you will never know the danger that filled and surrounded your city! Today, you are steadily and surely being freed from every vestige of the danger that threatened you then!

Oh it is so beautiful, it is so wonderful to see how all destructive forces, created by mankind, can be dissolved and dissipated by sufficient call to the Powers of Light! Those Powers of Light are, of course, your Mighty I AM Presence. You see the evidence before you! The communistic control has been erased from your city, and the little that still remains will vanish, because mankind is awakening! They are awakening in the strength and courage of their own power of light and in it, they are not afraid of what another human being shall do to them.

All over America, and even in the seething vortex of Europe, today, there are arising strong and mighty individuals! Never cease your call, beloved ones, for Ascended Master friends to be raised up, everywhere, to bless you! Don't fail

to make that call, because mankind needs it.

You do have the greatest friends in the world in the Ascended Masters, the Legions of Light and the Cosmic Beings! Do you know, beloved ones, how gloriously, Saint Germain, the Goddess of Liberty and the Goddess of Light have drawn the Powers of Light to your America? The Goddess of Liberty has interceded with the heart of the great Central Sun, for the freedom of America, because once that is established, then, the freedom of the Earth must come! It is the only place on Earth, where there is a hope for it to be established, so it may be spread to the rest of the Earth!

You do not realize, beloved ones, what it means to live in a land and country that has been drenched with human blood! You cannot realize what that means, and we shall not attempt to tell you, but just remember, your America has had the least of it, of any nation on Earth, and for a long period! You perhaps do not quite understand that. I cannot take the time, tonight, to go into the explanation, but, for a long period your North America has had comparatively little blood shed. The whole world is awakening with a speed and power which delights us very much, and there will come a fearlessness which, ere long, will not tolerate a dictator on the face of this Earth!

Ere long, the great Cosmic Light will replace all that, for the people of Earth, because the light will take its dominion, and then all the feeling world of mankind will become one in the harmony and action of life.

Try to realize what it means when two, three, four, or perhaps more individuals, send millions of people to death,

so-called—you know there is no death—but I mean the activity which takes them out of their physical bodies, and cuts short their span, which life had intended for their light's expansion!

Do you not see, beloved ones, how mankind has been hypnotized by the vicious, devilish fiendishness of those dominating individuals among mankind! How do they do it?

Oh, dear ones, all that viciousness is not in the form of such individuals, or in that which they have accumulated, don't you see? It cannot be, but it is in the force focused upon them, which makes them all a hypnotic power to carry mankind—millions—into the vortex of their vicious, devilish destruction! That time must pass, beloved ones, with the speed of lightning, until mankind will no longer tolerate such a thing! Why should they?

The students of the Mighty I AM Presence, today, are becoming a power on the face of this Earth, and if every one, I mean every "I AM" student in America, realized, this night, the power which is within each one's own scepter of dominion, in the acknowledgment of their Mighty I AM Presence, what a transformation would take place in ninety days! You are all really rendering an enormous service in these mighty "I AM" decrees, which are constantly going forth in all parts of America, for which we are deeply, deeply grateful, but as each one arises more and more into the full feeling of the power of their great Mighty I AM Presence of life, which they can call forth and release into action, then how much more quickly will come a change among all mankind, which all wish to see coming!

Since the messengers were in New York beloved ones, the change has been so tremendous, within America, that we sometimes stand amazed ourselves. The earnestness of the great number of "I AM" students has become so great, and the constant release of the Cosmic Light is strengthening every one of you, giving you assistance that as yet, you hardly comprehend. Because of this, the Divine Director suddenly determined to release an added power!

You have all, of course, known of the ancient armor and the various physical means of protection against outer, destructive conditions. Well, times have changed, and are changing so tremendously and with such speed! Remember the Divine director is a mighty authority, and when he sees the time has arrived to release, into the feeling world of the "I AM" students, or individuals, this power, which makes them invincible against human suggestions, against entities, and against black magicians, then he has started to render a service to the Earth, which will find its dominion with the power of lightning! That is what is being done, beloved ones, to all the "I AM" students whom he sees are sincere! He is releasing that power of liquid light into their feeling world, which makes them invincible against human suggestions, against entities attaching themselves to their worlds, and against the influence of black magicians.

Oh, beloved people, I know the western world sometimes thinks that sounds like silly nonsense, to speak of black magicians. Well let me tell you, there are thousands and thousands in America today, who have been prevented from attaining success and happiness because of those vicious creatures, who failed on the pathway of life and are deter-

mined that mankind shall not go free! That condition exists! Those creatures have been cunning enough to seldom show themselves or let anything be felt, except their tragic influence, but today they are losing their power, and they know that their day is finished! (Applause)

Is it not the most wonderful thing on the face of the Earth, to find those beings of great power, wisdom and light, who are willing to render constant service to the Earth? Oh, my dear people, if your beloved Saint Germain had not brought this "I AM" Activity forth at the time he did, your America would be in the same condition as Europe today. You would not be sitting here, in the comfort of your own home, with even as much peace as exists today.

There are plenty of things to be corrected in America, but the condition here is angelic, in comparison to what exists in Europe and the Orient today. Don't be fooled, precious people, because the destructive forces are preventing everything possible coming forth, concerning the actual condition that exists there. Russia, Germany and Italy are nations imprisoned today! They cannot move, they do not know one moment's freedom. Therefore dear people, do not be deceived! That is what the communists wanted to bring into America!

Oh, understand me. When I speak of those people, I am speaking of their agitators and those people who were sent here from Russia and Europe, to spread that nefarious thing, for what? To destroy mankind! Most people do not know what the communists intend. There are many wonderful people who think themselves communists, but that is be-



cause they have been deceived and misled by the false promises! When I am speaking about the communists, I mean those people who are vicious in the extreme! Those agitators who come among you, dear people, care no more for you, than the rats in a cellar! Remember that! They are using the opportunity to leach off every source of supply from unsuspecting mankind, and to feather their own nests and fill their pockets with money, which they send to Europe to bring further destruction.

If the people of America knew the money that has been gathered by these communists, and sent to buy ammunition to destroy mankind, they would rise as one body, and destroy every one of them in America, this hour. The communists do not know what to make of the light that is interrupting their activities. They realize their every move and feeling is becoming known, and it will become more and more so!

These vultures, in human form shall, not prey upon humanity, and the people of America. They shall not deprive these innocent people in this country. The strike agitators take the money and food away from the people and their precious families, because of the vicious lying promises made to them! Those agitators know it, but the unfortunate individuals who believe them, don't know it! That is the pitiful thing about your blessed people today!

Be of good courage! This power of light and these mighty "I AM" decrees are going forth in the mental and feeling world of mankind, and are awakening the people, to a degree that you cannot imagine, even yet, to the realiza-

tion of what is going on about them! The power of these destructive individuals is growing less every hour! You have heard that evil destroys itself, particularly so when mankind begin to understand how to call the power of light into action, then they can no longer hide their nefarious intentions!

Oh, my dear people, in your cities, in all large cities of America, there are spies and agitators today. All of those agitators are determined to influence individuals through fear, and they run their bluff of dominion over people who fear them. Therefore, beloved ones, understand that your power, your call to the "I AM" light, is stronger than a regiment of individuals who want to do wrong! Will you please bear that in mind? Your individual calls to the right powers release a power that is greater than a regiment of humanity intent upon destruction. I want you to feel that, and know why your decrees have been so magnificent and so imperative at this time.

Do you realize, beloved students, that if it had not been for the "I AM" decrees issued by the great groups of "I AM" students all over America, much of that which we have accomplished would have been absolutely impossible? I want you to feel how great a part you are of this "I AM" Activity and protection of America and yourselves, for it is necessary to hold it! It is very necessary!

If you come into the employment of an individual he expects you to produce certain results, or out you go! Well, that is exactly what the great Cosmic Law has said to mankind today! "You have had centuries to produce results, and you have not produced them. Now, we are showing you,

once again, that by which you can produce exact mathematical results! If you do not take hold and use it, then the fault is yours! That is where the world stands today!”

The open door way of freedom for mankind is here in the understanding of the Mighty I AM Presence, and there is not one thing in this “I AM” understanding, the experience of the messengers, or anything which is wrong in these magnificent books! There is not a thing that any person on the face of this Earth could not accept, or which would interfere with anyone's religious ideas, if individuals would look upon it as life, which it is! It is the fanaticism of mankind, who look to channels for freedom! Instead, they should be using the light of the “I AM!” Otherwise they are making a grave mistake! Could you see, could you believe, how many activities start with a firm, magnificent intent to bless mankind, and then have been used for destructive purposes? Many have been seized upon, distorted and turned into cunning destruction, and when recently some of those activities were revealed, the people were amazed.

When the messenger told the people, the first time he made the trip around America, that these experiences were true, and that these Great Beings knew everything that was going on among mankind, the people did not believe it! There were only a few who accepted the truth, but when these things were revealed, their nefarious activities stopped, and then it was openly spoken of, so the whole world might know it, those individuals saw! They not only saw, but experienced the physical results of some of those things, then they had to believe! They will believe more and more, what the Great Beings of Light will do for the people

of Earth, who are sincere.

Dear Ones, this mighty instruction of the “I AM” has not been the idle imagination of anyone! This is a great reality, which is going forth in the final effort to save mankind! I, for one, believe firmly that mankind is going to give the response that will make the victory forever complete! I know the human so often forgets, but try to keep this idea firmly in your consciousness, and if you do not do it otherwise, just make a little note of it, and place it in your room, where you can keep yourselves reminded.

Every call you make to your I AM Presence is a power released into your world, for your freedom, for your victory, for your ascension! There is no power in your world or around your world, which can oppose it, but yourself. Whatever step is gained in your call to the I AM Presence, every particle of freedom and victory over limitation, is permanently sustained! You cannot go back in whatever is achieved in your call to the Presence. That is vastly different from anything else ever thought of by mankind!

Mankind in the previous metaphysical understanding could forge ahead for a while, and then something would trip them up, and down they went, and back they went! Not so in this understanding of the Mighty I AM Presence! Everything you gain in your call to your Mighty I AM Presence, becomes an eternal thing in your life and your lifestream, and it is natural! Therefore, you cannot go back! You must hold permanently to whatever is attained!

As you go on in your mighty “I AM” calls—oh, please do not look for some astounding manifestation at your call! Just

go on with the greatest joy in your call to the I AM Presence of life, and let its great wisdom govern all activities! Then, you will find so much more than you ever dreamed of taking place in your life! Sometimes, when you fix too firmly and strongly upon the objective, you get into the objective instead of the Presence, and you either miss your victory, or delay it! Therefore, just with a great joy of application, keep calling and calling your Mighty I AM Presence into action, and let its great wisdom govern all else. Then you will find, as you keep charging, there will not be one thing denied you.

Since I mentioned this, we have observed the messenger in every class, in the beginning of it, urges the “I AM” students everywhere, before they retire at night, to call to the I AM Presence to charge their feeling world, their physical bodies with the intelligence, the energy and the powers of the Presence, then do it again on arising in the morning, but people forget to do it!

They wake up in the morning and they think, “Oh dear, how I feel! Oh, I should like to sleep ten minutes longer or half an hour longer. Oh, why do I have to go to work at this time in the morning?” Yet, here before them, is the I AM Presence, which would answer their calls at night, and charge their bodies with the limitless currents of strength and energy and power! Then when they awakened in the morning, they would feel refreshed, happy and glad to get up to use that energy.

As long as you think of work, precious ones, you will be tired! Do you know there really is no such thing as work?

You have made the mistake by so qualifying it, but, after all, there is only service to be rendered to life! What do you suppose you are doing here in these physical bodies? You did not just happen to be there! You are quite inclined to think, you need three meals a day, a comfortable place to sleep and all that! True, you are entitled to it, but instead of that, you are here to render a service to life, that gives you your eternal freedom! Isn't that a wonderful thing? Isn't that something to think about, rather than the drudgery, work and idea that you are serving something outside of yourself, when every effort you make, if you really understood this Law, is serving your own life.

Oh what a change, what a magnificent thing, and how different you would all feel when you awaken, to remember that you were serving your own precious life and striving toward your freedom through it. I know that ere long, the great change will come in the consciousness and feeling of mankind, so they realize and understand that everything they do is the service to their own life for their freedom, and in what a magnificent world you will then find yourselves living. Oh, regardless of the appearance, there is everything in the world about which to be encouraged and strengthened.

We feel such rejoicing, and your beloved Saint Germain rejoices so greatly. He has been doing such tremendous work in Europe. He just returned a few moments ago, and I extend to you his love and greetings. When you remember, constantly, the admonition so wonderfully given, that you are not to give power to the appearance world, and you must know that all human creation has no power, you will

reach your mastery!

My dear people, would you consider, for a moment, what you could do, by constantly, just twice a day for two or three minutes, calling your Presence to charge your world. Say, "Mighty I AM Presence, charge into my feeling world, the full power of your feeling, so when I issue the decree that all human creation has no power, it charges into my world, instantly, and reaches out with such power, that as far as my own activities are concerned, there is not one thing in human creation, that has power to touch my world or that I can feel it." You would soon have such a momentum going out that everything that touched your world would have to come into harmony with it!

You see, dear ones, the power is yours! The power is in that stream of life that beats your heart, in every one of you, and you must accept it! You must call it forth into action to have its blessing. It won't act to sustain life, unless you do call. Dear ones, I have seen a certain condition a number of times within the past two months, and I speak of this, so you may see and understand the power which can be called forth and charged into your feeling world! I have observed, when the messenger comes into the presence of certain individuals, that their bodies tremble all over, because there are certain conditions in their feeling worlds, which know, instantly, that he knows what is there. The day before yesterday, he went into one of your stores here, to purchase a little trifle, and the hand of the individual who waited on him, shook so much he could hardly handle the article. The individual did not know why that was, but it occurred because that power or radiation went forth to dissolve the discord

and bless him!

Now, dear ones, life will answer you every time! You can so charge your world, with the power of the Mighty I AM Presence, that its great harmony flows out, and compels obedience wherever it moves. It has to do it! Life is the dominion of Earth, when given attention and the opportunity to exercise that power. All humanity's accumulation and human creation has no power against that God-dominion, or against the individual, once he or she realizes that. But if individuals, not knowing the I AM Presence, keep accepting the power of outer appearances to disturb, limit or deprive them, then they are giving power to the appearance. The appearance, by itself, could not!

Remember what the messenger has said so often, recently, as to why it is so necessary, to keep your attention off discordant, limiting things! WHEN YOUR ATTENTION, YOUR VISION IS FIXED UPON SOME DISCORDANT OR LIMITING THING IN THE OUTER WORLD, YOUR LIFE, THROUGH YOUR ATTENTION, FEEDING INTO THAT, BRINGS IT RIGHT BACK INTO YOUR WORLD FOR ACTION! Then, don't you see how, unless you withdraw your attention from limiting discordant things and discordant people, you will bring back the very things into your world, which your attention accepts! That is why the old statement so long given is so true and powerful, "WHERE YOUR ATTENTION RESTS, THERE YOU ARE, AND WHAT YOUR ATTENTION IS UPON, YOU BECOME." There never was a truer saying in the wide world, because the very force of life compels it. If you want to give your attention to things, you must expect to handle them, because you invite them to come into your world and act!



You see, dear ones, there is no use fooling yourselves—may I use your expression, kidding yourselves, that such and such is not true, just because you do not want to believe it, or you do not want it to be true in your world, because the Law acts unerringly! IF YOU FEED YOUR LIFE INTO SOMETHING LIMITING OR DISTURBING, YOU MUST EXPECT TO HAVE IT ACT! Since the messenger understood that, the moment something out here is the slightest bit discordant or limiting, he says, “Hold on! Don't you accept that into my world here! Mighty I AM Presence see that it is cut off.” Then, it does not feed back through the attention.

You can govern all such things and can look upon a thing without accepting it, but you have to be CONSCIOUSLY AWARE OF IT.

That is why mankind has believed God would act for them independently! Well, God does not do it! You are given free will and YOU DECREE HOW THE CURRENTS OF ENERGY AND YOUR LIFE ARE GOING TO ACT IN YOUR WORLD! Unless you understand that and control it, you won't have your freedom!

That is why, tonight, my joy is very great in having this opportunity to talk to you and tell you, whether you need it or not, how great is our love for you, and how we stand back of you, when we see you are loyal and determined to seek the light! Oh, you can be sure you are never alone, beloved ones! You are never left unguarded, but if individuals find things in their life experience that are not in keeping with their desire for harmony and happiness, and they keep going back and contacting, and contacting, and contacting those things, how can they hope to be free? You must be strong enough, dear people, to shut off the thing which has been

disturbing you!

Now, your call to the I AM Presence will so establish, about you, its armor of protection, that you can be kept free from all those things! Don't let your human limit you, or make you believe, because a condition exists about you, that you have to submit to it! In a great calm, firm, determined calling of the I AM Presence into action, you will find those conditions will dissolve around you, for sure!

I ask you to begin, now, to charge yourselves with the clear, full and complete comprehension of all that is given in the class, and that you hold it forever sustained, with its almighty power of action, for your mighty directing intelligence, your invincible protection, your limitless supply of money and all else required!

Now, beloved ones, just one more word before I go. I know the conditions which exist in your world today, and the mass pressure of mankind which affects a great many people, but you do not have to let it in! You, in the knowledge of your Mighty I AM Presence, do not have to be deprived of the money you require to use! Your I AM Presence is the treasure-house for you and your world, and when you call to your Presence—and you will hear this repeated a number of times in this class—when you call to your Mighty I AM Presence for your money supply, remember that your I AM Presence is your treasure-house! Now that is not imagination! Your I AM Presence is your treasure house, just as tangible as if it held a chest of gold visible in your hands before you!

Now understand how this acts! In your call to the I AM Presence, its love, wisdom and power go into action in the physical octave about you, to bring about the conditions

necessary for the harmonious release of the money supply you require. After all, NO HUMAN BEING OWNS ANYTHING IN THIS WORLD! You cannot take it with you, you see? Those who pass through so-called death, may have millions, but they cannot take that money with them! Therefore, they were only custodians of it! Oh, let us look at these things so sensibly, so naturally, so we get the full import of all they mean!

Take the great number of "I AM" students today. If they but realized it, in the call to the Presence as their treasure house, they could no more be deprived of anything they need for use, than anything in the world. Why? Because the great mass of the students issuing these "I AM" decrees for the financial freedom of every one of the "I AM" students, become a mighty action, in addition to their individual calls! That is why I want you to grasp this more fully, because in your call, which has been so precious, for the limitless supply of money for the messengers to carry on this "I AM" Activity, all of that is a magnificent thing! It is a mighty action of the Law and cannot be delayed! It cannot be withheld!

Therefore, your call to the I AM Presence of life, which is the governing power and intelligence of all there is, either manifest or unmanifest through human forms, has to be the governing power of the Presence! Now you see and understand that! The messenger had a letter, just yesterday from an individual in the East, and that one had allowed himself to drop into a condition of distress and said, "Well it seems to me, the 'I AM' students, who have money, are the ones who have the greatest success in their application." What nonsense! Of course that individual will get a good letter, to lift

that feeling from his world.

Dear Ones, remember this! Oh, you precious ones, who are having any financial struggle apparent, remember this especially! These blessed messengers, when Saint Germain asked them to go forth, had not a dime to their names, they did not wait for something to bring limitless financial supply into their hands, before they went into service. They owed five months rent, as they have often told you, but they went forth, willing to make the effort, and life answered them abundantly!

Beloved students, never let your human selves, or anybody else, ever try to put a discouraging idea into you! It makes no difference where you are, what position you are in today! Remember, start right in and say to your Presence, "Mighty I AM Presence, lift me out of this!" Then see that you give willing, happy, joyful obedience to life, and you will be raised out of the disturbance, before you have time to realize it!

When these messengers went forth, dear people, they started without money, without prestige of any kind, carrying to humanity that which the world rebelled against the "I AM" Light! They drove their way through everything! Of course the first year, the people who really were vicious thought, and very often said, "It is just a flash in the pan, it will soon go away." Well it has not gone out! I mention this so that you may have strength with your financial problems and conditions, to stand unyielding in them and say to every limiting thing, "Get out! You have no power! You cannot scare me anymore! You have no power in my world! My Mighty I

AM Presence is my treasure-house, and governs everything in my outer world, to bring its release of supply into my use! There is no other power and I accept nothing else!” If you will take that stand, how quickly the powers of life will answer you, and bring, into your hands, the release of that which you need for service!

That is why we make them so firm! The “I AM” students, who allow the human self to make them yield to deception, limiting things, will have them in their worlds! Thousands and thousands of people in America today say, “Oh dear, if I just had so much money, what I would do with it?” I wonder what they would do! That is the question! Their intent is very good, but the effect of the money when it is in their use, might change the intent!

Dear Ones, you have to win your victory through your own mighty application! You then have a joy and strength, a power and dominion which you would not trade for anything in all the world, and don't forget it! Oh, it is the greatest feeling of freedom ever in the world, when you know that your application has been answered every time! That is when you are the victor! Every one of you can have it, and go forth from this night, my victory—your power and victory in the Light!

MASTERS ARE DOING EVERYTHING FOR  
MANKIND THAT COSMIC LAW PERMITS

Chicago, Illinois

October 4, 1938

Beloved Children of the Light, how greatly I rejoice, with you, in your great intense love, your enthusiasm, your determination to have freedom—the action of light!

Tonight, in speaking to you, two activities will take place. You will hear my words expressed by the messenger, but you will not see my currents of energy entering into your feeling world! You might feel them and probably will, but you will not see them. The powers of life, even in your human octave are invisible. You see the manifestations of life, but the inner acting power and currents of energy, even through your outer electricity, you do not see acting. You accept the electricity as a fact, and you use those mighty currents of energy. You know, they can produce light and heat when properly controlled, or they can destroy life. They can destroy the greatest buildings in your city! Then it is a matter of conducting, controlling, governing the power of the invisible currents of life!

You are dealing with currents of so much higher power than the currents through your electric wires, that there is no comparison. You believe that electricity can produce so-called death and destruction, and from the human standpoint it does often occur. Today, in calling forth the currents of energy, the power of life from your mighty God Presence, the “Mighty I AM,” you are dealing with tangible, powerful currents of energy, beloved students. If you do not under-

stand the absolute necessity of self-control, through your outer efforts, in obedience to the powers of life which you call forth, you will find yourselves in difficulties.

The messengers have so instructed the students throughout these four years, to guard and to have self-control, but how many have really done it? Many determined right then and there, on the first hearing, to take command of the outer self and give the obedience to life, which is self-control! This is very vital, it is very important to you, beloved ones! You might say to me, "Oh, dear, I have struggled, I have tried, but I do not seem able to hold my self-control." That is just a human opinion! That is really not the truth! You might honestly believe it is, but I say to you it is not. Every one, within himself or herself has the power of life beating each heart! Your life is the power of self-control, only you don't quite believe it! Do you see?

It is true, quite true, dear ones! The power of life in your hearts, giving action to the organs of your bodies, which enables you to speak, to make decrees, give your calls to life, is life in action! Do you not see that? Do you think it is just your intellect that is making the call? Of course, through your voice and intellect, the sound is being made, the thought is acting, but still, the power back of that, is your life, that is actually beating each heart.

Therefore, beloved ones, try earnestly, before you begin any application, to show yourselves, your outer self, how and why your application cannot fail! It is the power of life issuing the decrees, making the call! It is the power of life fulfilling it, and how in the world can it fail to be answered? It cannot!

Now let us get right down to business, for we want to anchor tonight, in your feeling world, a power of confidence, of assurance, of determination in your feeling world, which will say to your human self, every time it asserts itself, “Be quiet, and sit down! Get out of the way here! The power of life is now going into action, and is taking its dominion! You have had your day! Now be quiet!” As you do this, you will find your ability quite sufficient—the ability of life—to silence all human thoughts and feelings, and to give you the mastery and self-control that is required!

I say to you, beloved ones, believe me, you cannot go beyond a certain point, without this mastery and self-control! I mean by that, through outer effort! You have the confidence, the determination, the assurance that your application produces results right at once. If it does not at first, don't be discouraged, FOR AT THE SAME TIME, YOU MUST KEEP CALLING FORTH THE INSTANTANEOUS ACTION TO YOUR CALL, WHICH IS THE POWER OF LIFE ANSWERING!

Allow me, if you will, to give you this assistance tonight, for my currents of light and energy go to every one of you, and are carrying my power of victory! I have not known anything else for century, upon century, upon century! I have made a very special effort, tonight, to guard, to govern these currents, so I might stand forth before you tonight, almost visible, in order to carry more powerfully my currents of energy into your feeling world, for in our love for Saint Germain, as well as yourselves, because of his mighty effort for the people of America and the world, WE ARE DOING EVERYTHING THE LAW, THE GREAT COSMIC LAW, PERMITS, TO HASTEN THE VICTORY OF HIS “I AM” STUDENTS EVERYWHERE!



Were you to see, from the invisible standpoint, you would agree with me, that NEVER IN THE HISTORY OF THE EARTH WAS SUCH A THING KNOWN OR ATTEMPTED. Because you do not see us, because you do not see me standing here, does not mean that I am not here, and very tangible! That is what you, as students, need to feel. You THINK it all right, but to FEEL it is far more important! Therefore, I say to you tonight, FEEL our reality! You do not have to see a thing to have the feeling of its reality! That is why so many of you are experiencing such happiness, because you are really feeling the reality of your I AM Presence and our reality!

Do you realize that it is as impossible for you to direct your attention to myself, or some of the others of the Ascended Host, and not receive back our direct current, as it would be for the sun to stop its action, or the Earth to stop its action? It is life, my dear ones! It is life and that is all the messengers have ever talked about! We are life, the same life that is flowing into and through you! We have gained our freedom by the same identical application that you have before you! It is the same application throughout the centuries, throughout all civilizations, throughout the ages! When you come into the great reality of the truth, it is so simple, as far as its worded expression is concerned, that any child may understand it, because extraordinary language is but mankind's attempt to cover or make mystical, the truth, which is so simple!

You will remember, beloved ones, in reading *Unveiled Mysteries*, it was I who came forth and issued that mighty edict for the Earth! Do you think I would issue an edict for the Earth, unless I had the authority? Do you think we, as

perfect beings, would overstep any bounds or would try to exploit ourselves before humanity? Oh no! You will notice that we are not affected by human opinions. People may think well of us, or ill of us, because it is quite the same to us, as far as we are concerned, but it is vastly different to you! If you think discordant thoughts and feelings, discordant feelings toward anything, to the degree you allow that to act within your feeling world, you are depriving yourselves of your freedom!

There is no getting away from this. I want to talk to you so clearly and straight tonight, that you will have this power in such almighty action, in your feeling world, that you will never be deprived, again, of anything you call forth, for you know the Law! You know a destructive quality will produce destructive action in your world. Constructive qualities, feelings, and determination bring the infinite power of light into action in, through and out into your world, to harmonize and let the full power of life flow forth to produce its great perfection for you. There is no stopping it!

Oh, my dear ones, you believe, or have in the past, that persons, places or conditions could harm you, could interfere with you, or could delay your progress—oh wipe it out! Wipe it out of your memory! In the understanding of your Mighty I AM Presence called into action, there is no power of human creation, individually or collectively, which can interfere with it, because it is the power of light that knows no opposite. It goes into action, into its objective, and does its perfect work! Therefore, I say to you, beloved ones, do not doubt your application, do not doubt the power of light to answer it, but stand in the fullness of its mighty power, and let its work go

on, and perfection will be your joy and experience!

That is why I say to you, you are not dealing with an uncertainty in this great application of life. You are dealing with the powers of infinite light! Life is Light! Your Mighty I AM Presence is the most powerful concentration of light, power, energy and wisdom in the universe! You are its mighty outpost in the human octave! Is it not strange, is it not almost pitiful, that you have not believed this, when beating your hearts, all these centuries, has been this “Great I AM Presence” and power of life, which knows no opposite, and only because you did not understand, have you, so far, forgotten our connection, our reality, that you have believed in everything in the world but your I AM Presence of life?

Is it not strange? Think of it! Mankind, in its misunderstanding, have so forgotten the Presence of Life, that it believes in everything else but the God Presence of life, giving power to everything else but that I AM Presence! Oh dear ones, I plead with you, do not ever do that again! Do not let your human intellect make you feel that you can stand any longer in the presence of any destructive thing out here in the human octave! Stand in your I AM Presence of life, knowing its power is flowing forth through your bodies, by the great projection of those light rays, as you see indicated there (pointing to the chart). You can see those rays going forth around you and before you, everywhere, dissolving all human discord, and sending you forth the ambassadors of Light, everywhere you move, the victory and power of life! That is what you want to feel! That is what you want to be! That is what you want to accept into your world, and to let it have its full dominion, that is the Presence and Power of Life.

Therefore, I say to you beloved ones, all life is yours, awaiting its opportunity! I am going to digress just one moment, to remind you of something. Rejoice with me, that many of you here tonight, have called forth with such earnestness, that you have charged your feeling world with a power of Light you would not believe possible, even from me! It is right there, ready to find action in your world, with just a little more determination upon your part—possibly a little more application.

Won't you believe me, when I tell you it is true? At present, you would think it is incredible, but it is not, because I see it there! Why did I make this special effort tonight, to come more into tangibility? So I could offer you my assistance. To see the requirements from within your octave, in order to give assistance that would be most helpful. Tonight, be sure in your feeling, that you are accepting this that I am offering, and I trust that I am not imposing anything upon you! I would, indeed, feel displeased, if I thought so!

I am talking to your hearts, not your intellects! And your hearts, very grateful, are responding beautifully. Isn't it joyful to look into each other's hearts, and to see what is really there? Oh no! Oh no, there is nothing psychic or spiritualistic about that! It is just the Law of Life, dear ones, in its perfect action! Don't you see there is nothing mysterious about life? Life is the most beautiful, perfect thing in the world, and it is the producer of all perfection and beauty that has ever been.

There, above you, precious ones, is your higher mental body, so beautiful, so perfect and all-powerful, and it is just awaiting enough harmony to be maintained long enough, in

your feeling world, to say, “All right my child, now you have given sufficient obedience, so I will begin to release my great powers into manifestation, into your use. I could not trust you with them before you governed your feelings, could I?” Your heart says, “of course not!”

This is just the position of all today! I say this for such great encouragement, to thousands and thousands of the “I AM” students over America and the world, that so much is being gathered by your calls to the I AM Presence and just a little more effort at self-control and harmony held in your feeling, would release the great outpouring of this called forth! It is magnificent, beloved ones! Oh, you are no longer the prey of discordant conditions. You are no longer the prey of limitations of any kind, because you are coming to know life in its infinite power.

Therefore, I say to you, arise and feel this as I say it, “Arise in the power of your own life, your Mighty I AM Presence! I say, “Mighty I AM Presence, take your dominion in the feeling world of these beloved ones! Charge it with your great victory and power! I charge it with my victory, its eternally-sustained power, its courage, its strength, its confidence, its power of action in the human octave, to bring into action now, the glory and victory of life which has waited so long, to find its expression through these human forms, to be the outpicturing of life now and forever sustained.” Accept that, beloved ones, as your great action of life, feeling the full power of all it means to you!

You came into this room tonight, and I say this to everyone of you, in the present point of the expansion of your

Light, “You shall go forth from this room tonight, a new being, a different one from when you came in! You know that I speak the truth! You shall know it more and more, by the end of this class!”

Do you realize how determined we are in your victory? Won't you be just as determined as we are for you to have it, so you will have it! I marvel sometimes, beloved ones, when we are charging forth these mighty currents of energy, when the hearts of the individuals are so good, so fine, yet the feeling is standing still! Now I shall stir up your feelings tonight, so that your feeling takes hold, and sets into action these qualities, which I am pouring into your feeling world! (Applause, audience rising)

Beloved Ones, you may not all have been present to see it, but I have. When the moving picture people are ready for great results, they say, “Action.” So tonight, I say, “Action” within the feeling world of every one of you, to bring forth, now, its manifestation of perfection! While you are standing, I utilize this opportunity to pass these mighty currents through your bodies, and ask you to feel the sweeping out of all discord. If there have been disturbances in your bodies and physical discord, pain, distress or illness of any kind, just accept these mighty currents, sweeping out of your physical bodies and feeling world all imperfection, erasing cause, effect, record and memory of everything which has ever caused disturbance within your physical bodies. If you can accept that in its fullness, anything that has ever disturbed you will be swept out of your bodies, whether it be irritation, disturbance, ill health, lack of strength or whatever it may be! Now is your opportunity to have it swept out of your

feelings and to call its action to be forever sustained, that its power of action may always find perfect expression in, and through you, and go out like a mighty river into your world of action, to silence all discord and harmonize all, as you move forward the victory and power of your own Mighty I AM Presence.

Beloved Ones, the preliminary work in this mighty activity has been completed, and now we are going into definite action! I take this particular locality, to bring something perhaps closer home in your feeling world. You, in the city of Chicago, who have been calling so earnestly, with such a great love for the return of these messengers, have been issuing these mighty “I AM” decrees with such tremendous energy, enthusiasm and power. Do you know that you have charged into the feeling world of every person, shall I say, of ordinary attainment, with the charge and the power of these decrees? They do not know that outwardly, but you will, when they touch this “I AM” Instruction. Then they will blaze forth like a light!

We have seen this, within the past three months, increasing with tremendous rapidity, with extreme power, and we know the effects. You have no idea in the outer consciousness—you sometimes do feel it momentarily—the extent of your mighty work in these “I AM” decrees! It is a service rendered to the Earth, which would be absolutely impossible without them.

PLEASE UNDERSTAND THAT AN “I AM” DECREE, ISSUED BY AN INDIVIDUAL OR A GREAT GROUP, IS AN ACTIVITY WITHIN THE MENTAL AND FEELING WORLD OF ALL MANKIND,

WHICH IS ONE! Therefore, its very individualization must feel some portion of that mighty decree throughout the land! Do you see why we urge the messengers to urge you to issue these mighty "I AM" decrees with such power, enthusiasm and determination? It is vastly important, for your loyalty to America and its protection! That has spurred you on to an activity in your application, which you probably would not have gained otherwise! Do you agree with me? I think you do. (Applause, audience rising).

Do you not see, beloved ones? Let us be frank with ourselves tonight. There is not a thing in the universe, but human beings, who can generate discord, distress and limitation. Nature does not! Oh, mankind has accused nature of a lot of things for which it was not responsible! Mankind does impose upon nature their discord, just the same as they clothe their own power of Light, which comes into and through their physical bodies. I am frank to say that is not a happy thought, but we have to look at it and look it squarely in the face, in order to take its power away from it.

Don't be afraid of anything that has been acting within you. If you have made mistakes, don't hesitate to say to yourselves, "All right, I made a mistake! I am ready to correct it, and you are not going to fool me again." Then you will make mighty progress, but if you think it is impossible for you to make mistakes, especially through your feeling when you do not know it, then you are making the greatest mistake ever, because your feelings are acting constantly, and much of the time, your intellect is unaware of it. That is the thing over which the "I AM" students today, at this point, need to stand on guard.



One of the most vital things you, as 100% students, need to understand today, is to keep calling your I AM Presence into action. Remember, the higher mental body knows all the requirements of the physical. It knows the perfection that is waiting to answer, and pours forth the full quality and the quantity of intelligent energy, required to produce perfect results. If you, on the physical side, say, “Oh no, I did not make any mistake, that was the other fellow”—don't you see, you are making it impossible for you to accept the fact you do make mistakes, when you are actually making them?

Now, let me remind you, in all due respect to our blessed friends, the Christian Scientists, the denial of a thing will never, in kingdom come, take it out of action! You may push it aside, and many do, but oh, when it comes back! (Applause)

There are thousands of our precious Christian Scientists today, who have found it coming back and they wonder what is the matter now, with the denial, when it does not do the work! They have come to the point where they have to acknowledge the power and the I AM Presence of life, because the Cosmic Light has said, “Mankind! You shall not ignore me any longer!” The Cosmic Light is saying that, and thank God, the Mighty I AM Presence and the Cosmic Light are willing to take that stand!

Now I am going to say something very startling to you, so I give you warning beforehand! Did you ever hear anything about any release of the Cosmic Light, until Saint Germain brought this forth? Did you ever hear anything about it? No. I am sure no one else ever did! Then, there is always

a reason! There always has to be a cause for everything, does there not? Well then, where is that cause? Let us find it! Oh, you are going forth with a mighty weapon in your hands tonight! Where is that? Why has the Cosmic Light responded just now? It is because you, beloved people of America, the children of Light, are making this mighty call through these mighty "I AM" decrees! Remember, the mighty Goddess of Liberty and the Goddess of Light are largely responsible for this mighty release of the Cosmic Light!

Oh, we are not talking about the Cosmic Light the outer scientists refer to, which are the permanent streams of energy to the Earth. We are talking about the mighty Cosmic Light, the self-luminous substance that is released from the great Central Sun, to the planets of this system and to the Earth. We are determined that the other planets shall not say, "that dark star," for they have justly said it in the past, because so little Light expanded from the Earth. That is why they look upon it as a dark star. We shall show them, with your cooperation, that it is a star of Light! (Applause, audience rising)

Beloved ones, I want to congratulate you and every "I AM" student in America and the world, for this ever-increasing enthusiasm, joy, and energy, in releasing this mighty power, your mighty energy, from the physical octave! My dear ones, it is so absolutely imperative that a certain amount of what you would term outer energy, of course it is the power of life, but it is the energy acting within and through your physical bodies, which is required by the Cosmic Light, the Ascended Beings and the Cosmic Beings, to

render this service to the Earth. If the Cosmic Law had not been thus, it would have been done ages ago! There would not have been any distress here, and never would the other planets have been able to say, "the dark star." (Won't you be seated?)

That is why I want you to be so encouraged. I want you to feel joy and happiness in the great service that you are rendering. Oh beloved ones, as I have heard the messenger many times say: even the humblest individual, even a little child, can issue these "I AM" decrees with a power often bringing instantaneous results. That is why we must clear away, beloved ones, all accumulated human creation, in order to let your feeling world be absolutely a pure and perfect mirror, through which this mighty energy can pass, without being clothed by discord within your feeling.

Oh, there is nothing in the world that can irritate you, unless you admit it! What do human thoughts, discordantly expressed amount to? Not a thing! Even though they are directed at you, still they have no power! If you understand the Law! Yet, they certainly do have effect upon mankind who do not understand this Law of the "I AM." They are swept hither and thither by the feelings of the masses, when those feelings are released, sometimes by your so-called friends and relatives.

Oh, you all know how many times one in the family feels the full responsibility for the rest. Isn't that a curious circumstance! The strange thing about it is, in the old idea of serving, they believe they must accept it, when in the great Law of Life, everyone has to stand on his own two feet! So don't

you let somebody lean on your shoulder! You have a Mighty I AM Presence. You have two feet, now stand on them! If it is something urgent, you make a mighty call for the blessing, relief and help to that individual, but be mighty careful about letting anybody get the habit of leaning on you! Don't let anybody weep on your shoulder. If you do, those tears might be seeds planted in your feeling world, which would sometime later want to come back into action again.

My dear ones, please realize and understand that there is no reason for sadness, for tears in this world, unless of happiness! If you want to weep because you are so happy, well that is quite all right. Then, those seeds will produce greater happiness, but look out for the other kind of tears!

Shall I draw one illustration for you? I think that shall be quite sufficient. I could take you to homes in America, where you would want to weep because of the feeling of grief in those homes. I say "America," but I could take you to hundreds of thousands of homes in Europe, in which so many tears have been shed through pain, distress and disappointment, that any person walking into those homes would want to weep at once! Now that is how the atmosphere of an environment is charged with the feeling of the people there, and you know at funerals, everybody weeps whether they want to or not! They start out so bravely, but finally they succumb, and for what!

Oh, don't think I am hard-hearted, but I want to break that false feeling away from you precious ones. The old overcoat is not your friend or your relative or your loved one. You know that! You don't weep when you throw away your

old overcoat, of last season! Now really and sincerely, there is not a particle of difference. That body, from which life has withdrawn, is but a substance that is lifeless, and is no more valuable than your old overcoat, because you cannot wear it. Do you see?

Now let us be practical! I want to erase any feeling, ever again, from your precious hearts, that anything can cause grief. Oh my dear ones, oh the energy, the failure, the limitations of Earth, which are caused by mankind's grief, just because they do not understand! Now, my dear ones, you must understand! You cannot go along any longer like an ostrich with your heads in the sand!

When I approached tonight, I was delighted beyond expression! As you quite well know, my present home has been, for sometime, at the Royal Teton. Your great love in your call for the messengers is the most glorious, beautiful thing I have ever witnessed in a city, where so much discord has been, through the centuries! You don't know it, perhaps, but long ago, a city was here on this same spot. Mankind does not know it existed! This is the first time it has ever been mentioned, but Chicago is not the first city on this location!

Why do you suppose, beloved ones that Saint Germain chose Chicago as the first release of this mighty intelligence? You who are here should be very happy, but be careful of your feelings! Do you know it has taken almost six years for you to believe what the messenger said was true? However, this is encouraging. It is said that slow progress makes a mighty foundation! So you see, you are building a mighty

foundation (the Saint Germain Foundation). Tonight, as I approached and saw in the atmosphere of this city, the blazing Light that was here as your love was released, and you sent your call to the Mighty I AM Presence, words fail utterly to convey the glory in my heart! Try to feel it—the glory that is in my heart tonight! It is again proof that the life of mankind released to the point of victory of the Light, is the victory over all human conditions!

Today, where once the dark shadows of mankind's creation obscured the Light, even as it has the points of Light within your physical bodies, yet no longer is it able to do so. Your Light, beloved ones, in the city of Chicago, tonight, stands forth as a mighty, blazing, beacon to the powers of Light, and how they rejoice! How you should rejoice, that the willingness to give response to life has been within you, which would call forth this mighty release! Oh, it is the most encouraging thing, and you should all be so greatly encouraged!

That is why, tonight, I made this special effort to give you such courage, strength and my victory, so it will remain forever in its ever-expanding activity for you, because it is action we want now, beloved ones! It is not just intellectual application, or a feeling that someone can sit down in the corner, and the I AM Presence will pour everything into his or her lap. That is not the idea! Life is action! Life is perpetual motion, the greatest in the universe! It never stops!

Precious beloved students, do you think your efforts, your work for life is finished, by your efforts of the day? You have thought so, and you also think sometimes, “Oh dear,

oh isn't it nice to stretch out!" Remember, if you really had been calling the energy of your I AM Presence forth into action, you would not be so anxious about that. You have limitless energy! Your Presence of life here, above you, is the great outpouring, at your call.

Anyone can prove this, who really will! When you get up in the morning, call forth this limitless energy, for whatever you want—ten times more than you require! You see, I am quoting Lotus, and you will have abundance for whatever you require during the day. Oh dear ones, please, please do not any longer feel exhausted, feel tired and distressed, when you have all the energy you want here above you! Oh, you can have it at your call! You can have all the peace and strength that you want! Then stand guard over your feeling world! If something occurs suddenly, some so-called tragedy or condition which would ordinarily cause you distress, stop! Still yourself, and let the power of life take command of you first, and then of the condition.

I want you to feel, tonight, that you are the mastery, the victory of life! Sometimes, beloved ones, individuals rebel, because the messengers have urged and urged them to feel the fullness and power of life. They have urged the "I AM" students, everywhere, to realize that whatever the messengers have done, the students could do, which is true, but never can anybody replace the messengers! (Applause, audience rising)

Why beloved ones? Because, so few are willing to give complete obedience. These humble messengers, who have come to wield such a power, are still as humble as the day

they left Chicago, (applause). The beautiful jewels and things they have today for use, are gifts of love! So don't anyone ever envy them the gifts of love, because they wear them for your blessing and for the blessing of all, and never for personal gratification of vanity.

Beloved ones, you perhaps will never know, until your ascension, the mighty work these two humble children of the Light have done and given to you, and every "I AM" student in America and the world. They are hourly making the call for the "I AM" students' protection, their limitless supply, their health, their strength, their courage to stand in the victory and power of Light and to have its full dominion, (applause, audience rising). Thank you, dear ones, won't you be seated?

I sometimes think, beloved ones, because the messengers do remain so humble, so natural, that sometimes individuals overlook the service rendered to mankind. Oh, it is unparalleled in the history of the Earth, beloved ones! (Applause, audience rising)

They no more think of themselves or what they wear, than if it did not exist, because their one thought and outpouring, constantly, is for the blessing of the students and the protection of America, which must be given!

You know, in times past, so much thought was given to the Christ and the service of the Christ, but who was willing to become the Christ in order to render that service? Who was willing to give the obedience to life? I ask you, beloved ones! Think, in the entire world, all of the viciousness that has been projected toward these beloved ones, from which



they have remained free and untouched. Think what the individuals who have sent that forth will one day pay. It will be such a penalty as nobody could imagine!

There are people here in this city, that, because they listened to falsehood, have held hatred against this beloved messenger, because of a thing for which he was never responsible, in any way! Their hatred has, in most instances, deprived them of every good thing! Their unkind feeling has done that, and will, as long as that feeling is held!

Because you, who are here in Chicago, need to understand that, you also need to be able to meet it! If this good brother had ever committed any wrong, do you think the Ascended Masters would have chosen him to bring forth this great Light and truth? Think about it! When he was clean enough, pure enough, honest enough to be chosen by the great powers of Light to carry this Light and help and bless all, then you must know how great are his own Light and strength and obedience! Then some puny human beings condemn him, because of listening to falsehood.

Do you not see how ridiculous, how outlandish that is, that any human being in hatred should sit in judgment upon another, accusing and condemning for something, when such a thing does not exist. However, such are human frailties! But every human being pays the penalty for every discordant thing he or she has ever sent out, and that is why people are bound by limitation, illness and distress, in their own worlds.

Now behold! Beloved ones, you all know, definitely, that the messengers went forth from your city, here, owing

months of rent, but trusting to the powers of life to correct the condition, just to render this service. When Saint Germain said for them to go forth, they went, using their rent money to get to Philadelphia, as a blessed one here tonight knows. Now then, had they doubted the power of their application, had they doubted the power of the I AM Presence of life, to supply them, they probably would have returned, but they said, "Mighty I AM Presence! Now this is your business! This is your work! We are ready and willing! If you wish us to continue this service, then you have all wisdom and power to provide the means to do it." And you have seen the result! Now that is so, with every human being who exists!

Only today, the messenger had a letter from a gentleman who had made many failures in life. He wanted to borrow twenty-five hundred dollars from the messenger, and he said, "Well, you have made good." Sure enough, but he does not have to make good for the other fellow! (Applause)

Now, that is just the position, the attitude that mankind take, that makes them failures! The messengers have what they have today, by the most dynamic application ever made by human beings on the face of this Earth and in the face of the greatest hatred and viciousness, ever projected at two human beings! If they can rise out of that condition and be unaffected by it, which they have done, then can't you, as individuals, rise out of your own, individual conditions, with the great power of that same life? (Applause)

That is why I mention this tonight, because this should stand as the greatest encouragement to you, for your victory of anything on this Earth, because they stand a living proof

of having won the victory in the face of all these condition! This is why, beloved ones, I want you to see, feel and understand you must make the same application. That is what brings your victory!

Now remember, the messengers have followed the Ascended Masters' words and application, which have brought them these tremendous results, and it is why you beloved ones can win the same victory in life, if you will have the same, firm determination, and make the same unyielding application which they made! Dear ones, time and time, and time again, when most of humanity is sleeping, they have issued these mighty "I AM" decrees to life for your protection, for your supply, for your health and your blessing. (Applause)

Now, one more thing that I want you to understand here in Chicago, while we are having our family talk tonight: every person has this same power of life! The messengers have shown the example. How did they succeed? Now this is important! They refused to accept any falsehood, any gossip, any destructive condition into their worlds. Remember, this beloved messenger has opened those letters, and if you know anything about what vibratory action means, in the tragic calls for help from thousands and thousands of individuals, you must know his Light and strength to render that service! Do you know what he must do, not to accept imperfection into his world, and yet give the assistance? There have been thousands and thousands of instantaneous answers to his calls, and the records are there! (Applause, audience rising). Thank you, and won't you be seated?

You think you are practical because you are in the physi-

cal world, but let me show you how practical we are. From the beginning of this “I AM” Activity, we have kept an accurate record of everything that has taken place. This inner record makes no mistakes. Humanly, you might make mistakes, occasionally, in your mathematics, but we never do! Therefore, we have the exact record of everything that has been done, and the progress of every “I AM” student, and we have not complained once, about being exhausted!

Now why do we have to do this? Not to keep tabs on you, but to see—now remember again, keep this in mind, how strong a release of the Cosmic Light can come into the physical octave to help you. These Great Ones, at your calls, have interceded with the great Beings of the great Central Sun, to bring forth this great Cosmic Light in these mighty waves! Therefore, in order not to release a power greater than mankind could utilize or govern within themselves, we must know your strength, because remember, you are a focus of this Cosmic Light! You are calling to the I AM Presence and power of Light, your “Mighty I AM,” are you not? You are also calling to the Cosmic Light, which makes you an outpost, a focus of the Cosmic Light!

Don't you see, beloved ones, you are not dealing with an imaginary thing, you are dealing with the power and intelligent currents of life and energy, which you are calling forth into action! Then do you not see why it was necessary that we had to keep those records? We had to, in order that the Cosmic Light might not release itself, and sweep into action before the people are ready.

We are forming a mighty foundation, dear people, which will never be shaken. Every inch we gain toward the freedom

of mankind, at your mighty calls, is sustained there forever!  
(Applause)

This is wholly different from what has ever been in mankind's experiences, because mankind, not having understood the Presence of Life, the "Mighty I AM," had no sustaining power nor permanent protection called into action! Therefore, things have come, produced a certain amount of results, and then disappeared from physical action, because there was not a sustaining power, for mankind did not call it forth!

Now, in the understanding of the Mighty I AM Presence and the issuing of these mighty "I AM" decrees continually, the results will follow so much more powerfully and quickly. Oh, my dear ones, you rejoice at the results so far, but you are only just getting into action. The results here will follow, in the future, so transcendent in their expansion, that your joy will know no bounds, but if you do not keep up your calls, how are you going to express this greater accomplishment? Don't you see, there is no opportunity to let down?

Of course, we do not mean you should keep under any tension. There should be just a great, joyous, relaxation in using the power of Light, as you call it forth! Then you stand in the mighty outpicturing of all this perfection which you call forth! I want you, ere long, to realize this outpicturing in your bodies. I am starting it especially here tonight, to show a mighty outpicturing of the perfection of life through your physical bodies. Many of you have had marvelous results, but I want to see every one of you transformed by the power of Light going forth through your bodies! You can have it! As you see this outpicturing coming forth, not only in your

affairs, but in your physical bodies, you will stand in the victory of Light!

If you find yourselves one time drooping with the weight of troubles, straighten your spines and stand there in the victory of Light! Oh, what a wonderful thing! Feel that, dear ones! Feel that mighty victory, which is yours, taking command of your physical bodies, producing harmony, happiness, health, strength and power within those human forms. Let it hold its dominion there! Oh, it is within your reach, every one!

Because the world of human opinions has said, when you have lived forty years or more, you must become an old individual, is not that the sheerest nonsense? Mankind have accepted it, and, of course, in their accepting, it acts in its outpicturing, but it does not have to exist. Really, any one of you could start in tonight, and inside of three months, show the most magnificent outpicturing of youth in your bodies. You would scarcely believe it! As you see the proof at your calls, you will know what strength and courage it will give!

I think I shall tell you a little joke on the staff. You know, they are such busy people, they have not noticed the great change that has been taking place! (Applause)

They are getting handsomer and younger each day! I commend them! You know, when individuals think they have been very busy, they should visit the staff! They admit they never knew what it was like to be busy before, but what a blessing it is!

Let me say to you, beloved ones, mankind is awakening with tremendous power and speed. I thank all, and the

blessed one who is in the audience, who has been instrumental in so much of the broadcasting going forth! I thank her with all my heart, for I tell you, beloved ones, you have no idea how far reaching that is! We have been watching and making a record of the effects of the transcriptions and the broadcasts, aside from the other part of this activity, because we are practical, we want to see how much is accomplished by that effort, for the response has been so tremendous.

This mighty current that is pouring forth, and the release of Light through your calls, your mighty "I AM" decrees, has prepared the way! Now notice, this outpouring has gone forth into the mental and feeling world of mankind. There being the mass feeling world, the mass mental world, then each outpouring goes forth in its own activity, spreading like a light in the darkness, into the mental and feeling world of all mankind! Then, when they are quietly listening to a transcription or broadcast, they are in a position for the release, of that, which has gone forth, to enter into action in their feeling world, and when they hear these words, the Light takes full action within them.

We have observed and have the records of those who have come in through the broadcasts, and we find they come in with a marvelous preparation in their feeling worlds, for the comprehension and understanding of this "I AM" Activity! That is why I say this tonight, because this blessed one here, as well as the one in the west, has been giving great assistance, as well as all those who have assisted in any way. Therefore, I say to you, "Oh, how great is the blessing of that effort, beloved ones!" After all, there is only

one service that can be given, and that is the service to life!  
It is magnificent and wonderful beyond words!

Mankind think they serve for this thing, that thing or the other thing, when all they do, all that they can express, is just their service to life. Oh, it is the most beautiful thing in the world! Beloved ones, there is only one thing which can be served, and that is the service of life for your own freedom! Thank you so much, and won't you be seated?

I say to our beloved—(no name given), how great will be the blessing of her group work in this room. I qualify this charge to remain in action, to bless you in your work to bless you in your service to life. Will you not always remember that? Beloved ones, everything you do is the service to life for your own freedom! Oh, it is such a beautiful thing!

I have been the joyful observer of your great, your mighty, your precious efforts in your calls! Go on, and on, and on, dauntlessly. Children of the Light! Go on, and on, and on in your mighty determined application, your refusal of acceptance of any discord into your world, giving all mankind perfect freedom, refusing to offer advice, turning everyone back to his or her own I AM Presence of life, the only one who knows what each lifestream requires. For, in turning the attention of each one back to his or her own “Mighty I AM,” the higher mental body is given an opportunity to project its mighty intelligence, its strength, its health, its courage, its energy, which otherwise it would not be given the opportunity to do!

That is why the messengers have constantly turned everyone back to the Mighty I AM Presence, refusing to give



advice, leaving every one free to accept or reject. Then can mankind come more quickly into the understanding that their call to life, their Mighty I AM Presence, is the most important thing in their existence, and the quicker, the stronger, the more powerfully they turn to it, the quicker are they free in the full power of their own application.

That is what makes your victory! That is what makes your freedom, because you cannot have your freedom through someone else. You can have great assistance, but that is only temporary, until you gain the full victory and power by your own application! When you once feel that, what a joy, what a release! No words will ever be found which could convey what that feeling is within the individual, when each one begins to feel the full power and freedom of his or her own application and its infinite power of action!

Tonight, my love enfolds you always, and we hold your hands in ours, pouring forth our love, strength, courage and victory, until that day when you, in smiling radiance to the Presence, say, "Thank you, 'Mighty I AM'! At last 'I AM' your victory, the glory of your mighty victory of life, brought into perfect manifestation on Earth!"

In the fullness of all that life holds, I call for its mighty release to come forth now into your worlds, giving you limitless supply of money and all else required, giving you mastery and self-control, so all discord is forever closed out of your world, that you, with your faces to the Mighty I AM Presence, the power of all life, go forth the dauntless ambassadors of Light!

I thank you.

BODY CONSCIOUSNESS BINDS MANKIND

Chicago, Illinois

October 16, 1938

Beloved students of the Light, one of the three greatest and most vicious vortices of destructive activity in and over your city, has been dissolved, (applause). I wish you to come with me tonight. Come into my heart! Come into the radiance that is mine! Come into the victory that is mine! Come into the victory that I have known throughout the centuries, because I have forgotten there was anything in the world but the victory of the Light! Come with me into the garden of my heart!

That is a very large garden, and many of you have been within our garden, although you do not as yet retain the memory of it. Therefore, what is there? Victory, life, the most powerful action and presence of divine love, free, of course, from all human qualities, charged with the power that you need!

While the messenger is voicing my words to you, tonight, allow me to charge into your worlds, my victory, so you, too, may go forth from this room, tonight, feeling definitely the power of the victory of your Light! That is why I give you my victory, for my victory is Light, the conscious use of that mighty power of Light, the greatest in the universe! How and why? I have so long been the power of victory, that the great Cosmic Light has given me that name!

Many have not known this, but my great teacher, the mighty Sanat Kumara, for four and a half million years, has

watched over your Earth. Seventy years seems a considerable time, does it not in the human octave, but not so in those great octaves of Light. Therefore, you have been fortunate to receive the love of your sister planet, which has been your great God-Mother, Venus. Her Light has always poured its radiance to Earth, consciously projected by Ascended Beings there. Had it not been for that, your Earth would have vanished, long ago.

THIS GREAT COSMIC BEING SANAT KUMARA, IS SOON TO LEAVE YOUR EARTH, AND I MEAN BY THAT, WITHIN A HUNDRED YEARS. Therefore, I ask you tonight, beloved students, be kind enough to convey this everywhere! While you have the opportunity, pour your love and adoration to the greatest benefactor of the Earth, the greatest ever known to the Earth, or who ever will be known!

Tonight, I have invited you into the garden of my heart. We shall enter into the perfection which is there, which belongs to you who love the Light!

Do you realize, beloved ones, what it means to adore the Light? To adore your Mighty I AM Presence, God individualized? When you do that, you have entered through the doorway into the great Light!

Before I continue, I want you to know that your great and mighty love, released to the Light and to the messengers tonight, enabled us to finish the dissolving of this one of three of the greatest, most vicious vortices of destruction in your America, so there are but two left! Remember, when the messengers were in Seattle—we did not tell them, but a mighty seething vortex of destruction was destroyed in the

western part of your America. This means to you, beloved ones of America, that this vicious vortices has been dissolved and consumed and will be no more. (Applause)

I say this for your encouragement, for your strength in the final victory that I trust is very near at hand. Will you not continue to pour forth that mighty love to life, to Light, so we can say to you, either at the beginning or at the close of the Christmas Shrine Class, that the victory for America is won? (Applause, audience rising). It seems quite possible at this time.

You of Chicago in this class, do not yet realize what your great call for the return of the messengers, your great and mighty love, which has poured out, has meant in the dissolving of this vortex to which I referred. Rejoice with me. Now then, I encourage you, beloved students of Chicago and vicinity, because you will go forward with much greater speed, power and ease than you have had, very much greater, for we are placing a guard over you here. That is the first time a city has had a special guard! ACCORDING TO YOUR SINCERE ACCEPTANCE OF THAT, YOU WILL BE RELEASED FROM MANY, MANY THINGS. Therefore, we rejoice with you.

I am talking very deliberately to you tonight, for I want to render a service that will be everlasting in your worlds of action. I would rejoice if you could sometimes see these inner activities of the great, the mighty Law and power of life! You all must know and remember, that all the purifying, cleansing activity and all perfection, must outpicture and first be accomplished in the mental and feeling world of the individual, before it outpictures in the body.

You have all noticed that, after very violent irritation with some individuals, the body will be covered with blotches of irritation. So the conditions within the Earth's atmosphere have irritated and disturbed mankind more than you will ever know, for we have seen so many kindly, loving people suddenly become very irritated and disturbed. They could not tell why, but it just was there. That is because, in an unguarded moment, they had opened themselves up to the mass accumulation. That is why!

You cannot quite realize or understand the importance of calling your I AM Presence to establish its Tube of Light about you. My dear ones, do you not realize, even with all that the messengers have said to you, your Tube of Light is an invincible power of protection, shutting out all disturbed conditions of mankind's creation about you? Please won't you feel that? Will you not call the I AM Presence into action to establish it and keep calling, until you feel the full force of that invincible protection about you? Every one of you can do it. It does not matter, even if you are here for the first time, as you observe that chart and make the call, you can have that protection, because it is the power of life acting, and if you will keep yourselves harmonious enough, there is no reason why you should not have it at once, for all you call the Mighty I AM Presence to produce in, through, around and about you, is done at once!

Now what do I mean by this "special guard" which is placed about you and your city here? It is to shut out any of that destructive activity, which has been acting here so long. So many individuals, after the call has been made to seize and bind the entities that have been disturbing them still

accept that they are acting, because of the habit in the atomic structure or belief. Now, when you are informed by the messengers that a condition has been removed, it has been removed right then! (Applause). So train yourselves to accept that in the fullness of your feeling.

So much depends upon your controlling your feeling! Beloved ones, your feeling world is your powerhouse, and since you must have everything that manifests come through your feeling world first, you must understand the vital importance of harmony maintained in your feeling world, so the power of life's mighty action as it comes forth in its greater intensity, at your call, carries no part of your human qualification or clothing of discord.

There are twelve people in this room tonight, who, in thirty days, could make the light through their bodies visible! If I were to tell you who they were, the rest of you would not try. Since it might be any of you, you all had better try. (Applause)

Remember, beloved ones, I trust you have accepted my invitation, for in my garden, the garden of my heart, is perfect happiness! Do you know, not one in this room knows what happiness really is? You might say to me, "Yes, I think I do," but I would have to disagree with you. There is not one in this room, but these two beloved messengers, who has yet come to know a slight experience of what real happiness means, for only will you know that, after you have held your feeling world in perfect poise and harmony over a certain length of time. Thereafter, you will begin, in that perfect harmony of feeling, to know what real happiness is.

Then no condition of the outer world will disturb you or irritate you and happiness will begin to find action and expression in you.

When I sometimes move among the students and mankind, I hear people in discussion, see their thoughts and feelings and they think, "How could there be an Ascended Master who is tangible, when we have believed all along that all existed, was right out here, what we could see in the physical world?" if that were true, beloved friends, it would be a travesty on life. One short span of life for mankind to reach perfection would be the most childish, foolish thing that ever was in their minds!

You live again, again and again, hundreds or thousands of embodiments, similar to these. Once you begin to understand that, then you will begin to understand more of the reality of life. I ask you to kindly observe this chart as I am speaking to you, and never again, as your future depends on it, let your attention go anywhere but to that I AM Presence of life, for everything you require! The wisdom of that I AM Presence will take care of personalities in the human octave, but what you want to do is to call to that I AM Presence, and look nowhere else for it. Then will you come to know its mighty answer so quickly.

The life that beats your heart is the most powerful thing in the universe. You who want health, my dear ones, turn with the intensity of love and power to that mighty Presence of Life, and refuse to accept any other appearance in your bodies or your world. Stand with the power of that infinite Light! Let its mighty currents charge through your bodies like

a mighty river, sweeping out everything but the perfection of life, in cleansing and purifying!

As long as you waver in your feelings, you will find obstruction in your way, for you, in your feelings put it there! Since you know that is not the thing to do, then guard your feelings with self mastery and self-control! Do you understand, beloved ones, that your call to the Presence of Life must mean your balance of self-control in the human octave? How can you expect the I AM Presence, in your call, to pour forth its harmony, freedom and perfection, if you will not give obedience to life, or if you will not give obedience by self-control in your feelings?

YOU ARE CALLING TO LIFE! LIFE IS ANSWERING, BUT YOUR FLUCTUATING FEELING WILL CHANGE YOUR FEELING AND STILL GIVE POWER TO THE APPEARANCE WORLD, IN NUMEROUS WAYS! Then how can you have the perfection of the I AM Presence quickly?

What I want to do, tonight, is to help you to have this perfection come quickly. In your Mighty I AM Presence there is no time nor space, and you have observed that these ten days have passed like a breath. When your attention is upon the I AM Presence and power of life, you forget your bodies and you forget time, and that is what the human mind needs to do. It needs to forget those bodies long enough, to let the power of life flow in and charge them with its health, strength and perfection.

Beloved ones, as you have heard your beloved Lotus say to you, "Body consciousness is the thing that binds mankind." Therefore, IF YOU WANT FREEDOM QUICKLY, TAKE



YOUR MIND OFF YOUR BODIES. Call to your Presence, then keep your mind off the body, even if you have to look at the stars! A little training will make it quite easy for you, and whatever the struggle has been in the past, will not be in the future. (Applause)

I tell you, as I have observed, beloved students, that this one point is most vital to everyone of you to understand, that YOU MUST HOLD THE BALANCE OF SELF-CONTROL IN YOUR FEELINGS IN YOUR CALL TO THE PRESENCE OF LIFE, TO PRODUCE ITS PERFECTION FOR YOU. Please do not forget it. Remind yourselves daily of that need, then we can give you greater assistance.

Therefore, tonight the greatest service is being rendered in your mental and feeling worlds and your physical bodies, that have ever been rendered in a class thus far. If you awaken, in the morning, and say to yourselves, or to someone else, "I don't feel any different. I wonder just what he was talking about! I should have had a miracle by the time I awakened this morning," you only delay the miracle. If you haven't had it, don't say that—don't feel it! Go on accepting the miracle, and then see how great will be the outpicturing!

We are very practical individuals! You might not believe that! If we had not been, we would not be free! That is why you see the messengers so natural, so very practical, and when there was erased, from their consciousness, the feeling of any mysticism of life, what a release it was! In many of the teachings of mankind, mysticism has been instilled into their consciousness, until they are constantly looking for something mysterious which they have to slip around the

corner to find. They look behind the curtain to see if it is there. Don't do that! Look here, (pointing to the chart) to the greatest power and intelligence in the universe, your own Mighty I AM Presence.

Let me verify your beloved messenger. When he describes that chart to you and that mighty activity of the ascension, I want you to know, I made the ascension just exactly as he describes, and every other Ascended Being has made it like that, also! Your beloved Jesus left an example to the Earth, the etheric record of the ascension, which record no other Ascended Master has ever made. Yet everyone's ascension was made in the same, the identical manner!

My dear ones, in your feeling world is the record of everything that has ever been thought, felt or spoken. We read it like a book! Therefore, I say to you, in giving obedience to life, when the messengers are compelled to sometimes correct mistakes, don't have resentment or self-pity! I tell you, beloved ones, self-pity is one of the most deadly activities acting within mankind. Watch that it never acts within you!

I say, for your strength and encouragement, this beloved messenger, who is voicing my words to you, until he was twenty-three years old, had it so tremendously, and see him today! It should be convincing to every one of you, that any quality which is within your world that should not be there, you can cause to be removed and quickly!

So tonight, let all enter into the fullness of all this great perfection that is just waiting and ready any moment to come forth. So let me encourage you. Never say to an individual, beloved students or group leaders, "I do not think

you are ready!” Don’t do that! You cannot tell! Outwardly you don’t know! Individuals, who sometimes seem so very timid and almost helpless in the outer, have a very great expansion of the Light! So never say to anyone, “You are not ready for this Light.”

Beloved ones, I have taken so-called drunkards who were wallowing in the alleys of your cities, and have stood beside them, and by the projection of a light ray from my heart and my hand, have dissolved and consumed, within ten minutes, the seething vortex of accumulation which had placed those human forms in that condition. I tell you, beloved ones, you could not imagine the so-called miracles that are performed by the thousands every month upon your Earth, of which the outer world never hears.

Let me tell you, the power of Light and those mighty light rays, once understood, are freedom to every human being who exists! You can call your I AM Presence to project one of those light rays, which is self-luminous, intelligent substance to a person, place or condition and hold it there sustained, and the result is as certain as you breathe a breath from one moment to another. Feel that! And please contemplate it, until you gain the full conscious victory of it in your feelings. Then, when you call those mighty light rays to render you a service, you will find, after a little experience, there will come instantaneous action at your call. With the messengers, thousands of calls have been answered instantly, in the past six months.

Therefore, you do not have to wait, as was the old idea in metaphysical teachings, that you had to go through a cer-

tain period of growth, or you had to bring yourself up to a certain point of understanding. My dear ones observe that chart again! And see the wisdom of eternity that is beating your hearts. That Mighty I AM Presence does not have to wait! The only waiting which is required is for you to determine that you will establish complete harmony within your feelings. Then there will not be another moment's waiting for anything, which the perfection of life holds for you, and which it will bring forth at your call.

Remember, your call is imperative! Therefore, those of you sitting here tonight are the victory of Light! (Applause, audience rising). Why do you suppose I offered that mighty activity to you then? Because you are the victory of Light, and because I so decree it by the power of your own life into action now and forever sustained! Will you accept it with the same firmness and power of determination with which I give it to you? (Applause). Please be seated.

Now before I close, just a word about your beloved Saint Germain. You cannot, in the wildest imagination, conceive what he has accomplished in the past three months in Europe and in America. Do you realize how you have given him the substance and the power for which he has waited four hundred years, to accomplish certain things in Europe? Mankind has talked of brotherly love throughout the centuries. That is the manifestation of it. I ask you to observe, even with the conditions that are existing today in your America, before one year is over, with your maintained calls, with the ever-increasing numbers which are being added, you will place your America in a position of invincibility. (Applause)

I sometimes have longed to tell you certain things, but Saint Germain thinks it is not wise, but along your coasts, if you saw the wall of Light which has been established around your America, by these mighty calls of six hundred thousand people, you would rejoice, as never before, in your entire experience of all embodiments! (Applause)

Now, please understand beloved students, this power of Light which you call forth as the answer from your Presence is the substance of Light! It is not just a principle! It is the substance of Light! Then don't you see how powerful and all-penetrating it is, and that if you only really understood it, you could cleanse and purify your bodies in twenty-four hours! Thousands of the "I AM" students in the next few months, will come to this power of consciousness and understanding in the acknowledgment of their I AM Presence, where they will find themselves doing it. I say to the beloved doctors, please don't be dismayed, because you will find plenty of other occupation.

Now just one more word concerning your industries, much has been withheld from mankind because of the vast wealth invested in cumbersome machinery. It has produced magnificent results, no question about that, but there stands before you today, simple marvelous machinery by which you could produce so much greater results with so much greater speed, that you would be astonished! It is the same way with your aerial transportation. WAITING TO COME FORTH ARE THESE MAGNIFICENT SHIPS THAT GATHER THEIR POWER FROM THE ATMOSPHERE, AND THEY ARE NOT WEIGHTED DOWN WITH LOADS OF GAS AND FUEL. The electricity you are using today is quite wonderful! It gives you light, heat, com-

fort and power, but I say, standing in the atmosphere of this room, are electric currents so much more powerful, than the dynamos in your power stations are able to generate, that there is no comparison. These currents are in the atmosphere of this room and everywhere!

Of course now, you know better, but many people will say there is no music in this room, yet if you place a radio in here, there are all kinds of music, and by turning the dial, you will find all kinds of music. Mankind is soon coming to know the powers of the air! (Applause)

Why do you suppose another Great Being recently came forth, that is the God of the Air? Because of the destruction that has been projected upon your aerial transportation. The God of the Air has come forth to stop that thing, forever, from your America. I say to mankind, you cannot much longer withhold these mighty discoveries that are all ready to come into service and action.

As the Cosmic Light releases more and more, it will compel mankind to allow these magnificent blessings to be released, regardless of how much wealth has been accumulated. Mankind, because they have accumulated vast wealth, try to hold the control of outer conditions because of that wealth, and prevent the bringing in of greater perfection to mankind. Soon the Cosmic Light will say to individuals, "Now you can no longer do this," and they will be compelled to submit!

Please understand, beloved mankind, that in the incoming perfection, no person can be deprived of anything, unless that one gain is something greater in its place. Because of

the limited consciousness of mankind, tremendous wealth has been invested in cumbersome machinery, but that machinery has been necessary to produce results thus far, but if a machine costing one hundred thousand dollars could be replaced and do more perfect work, greater work for a thousand dollars, would it not improve and bless mankind extremely? There was a great reason for individual accumulation of wealth. That time is past or is largely passing. Therefore, the even distribution will begin to take place through very natural means, and those who have thought to corner the wealth of the world, will just be mistaken in their judgment and plans.

Why do you suppose the great vast flood of gold came to your America? Because it belongs here! The radiation from pure gold is one of the most tremendous things in the outer activity of mankind, and gold held within and for a selfish purpose will one day release itself! You do not know it, but gold is intelligent! It is the one substance that cannot be changed. You can put it into a solution! You can vaporize it! Yet, when you return it to its solid state, it is the same! (Applause)

It is the power of the Great Central Sun, placed within the Earth to hold balance in connection with the Great Central Sun, for the blessing of mankind. It is a condensed ray from the Great Central Sun. That is why it cannot be changed. Oh that mankind one day shall awaken and understand these simple majestic truths concerning life, concerning nature, concerning themselves! (Applause)

I clothe you with the substance from the garden of my

heart, self-luminous, intelligent substance, and I have woven that garment about you tonight! Will you do me the honor of wearing it in memory of this night, so you may feel my victory, and be reminded of it often. So, if anything confronts you, you will not shy away before it, but in the memory of my victory, you will stand dauntless and say to that appearance world, "No longer have you power! My victory is here in full dominion! Go hence, forever!" Is that not wonderful to contemplate? That which has terrified you in the past, no longer has power to do that, but in your memory of my victory, you shall stand dauntless before the appearance world! As you sweep your hand before you, know that the mighty legions move before you, to make perfect your way.

I thank you, Beloved Ones of the Light. (Applause)



WEAR MY ARMOR OF VICTORY

New York City, N. Y.

December 4, 1938

Beloved students and friends, truly the cosmic hour is here, and nearer and nearer are all of you, drawing to God, the Mighty I AM Presence! You are fortunate, in this time of the world's turmoil, considering the conditions that exist in the rest of the world. I am quite sure none of you wishes to be in those conditions. You have the opportunity now, in answer to the great release of the Cosmic Light, to enter, this cosmic hour, into the fullness of its majesty, presence and power, to release into the human octave, limitless assistance which all mankind need.

Make no mistake about it, fellow students and friends, the hour is here when mankind must give this assistance! We know it and we are even urging them to take hold of the Laws of their Life and render this assistance to America, to your own life, to your people for this great achievement, the victory of the Light! (Applause)

Since, for thousands of centuries, I have known only victory in everything to which my attention was drawn, then I am in a position to assist you, and I have chosen, of my own volition, to assist America to her victory! (Applause, audience rising).

While you are standing, ladies and gentlemen, may I remind you that you have sought friends in the human octave, have sought authority, and have trusted human beings that deceived you! I say to you, now you have friends of

Light, of power, whom you can trust, who will never deceive you in the world! Therefore, will you not turn to these friends, this cosmic hour, and be assured that not one of them will ever fail you, that not one of them will ever deceive you? They are in a position to keep you definitely informed upon every condition which exists in your America, so not one action of deceit or treachery may go on in your government that you are not aware of. (Applause)

Now, just for a moment more, while you are standing, accept my power of victory, charged into your feeling world, to remain anchored there to assist you, and to hold the anchorage of your own life's power there with such activity, that you will no longer be subject to the conditions which the world attempts to impose upon you. May your selective intelligence, may your discriminating intelligence, be so quickened tonight, that you are alert, so it will always be on guard to stand before you, and in your call to the Mighty I AM Presence of Light, render you a service that no one can touch. So tonight, as I charge this mighty current of energy into your feeling world, may you accept it with the full, honest, loving sincerity with which I offer it? Tonight is your opportunity, beloved friends, even though you do not understand all I am doing, you can be kind enough to accept that which I offer, which can only bring you blessing! Although you are here for the first time, if you will accept it, I will give you plenty of proof in the months to come, that my charge was real in your feeling world. (Applause). Won't you be seated, please?

Allow me to remind you tonight, that you are dealing with friends with whom the people of Earth have rarely been

privileged to associate. Had it not been for your beloved Saint Germain, where do you think you in America would be today? Are you aware, beloved people, your city, magnificent in its splendor, would have been in ruins today? That is the position you, in human form, do not comprehend. Such is the assistance which we are giving the people of Earth, and if you do not believe that, let us withdraw for three months, and then tell me if we did not give you the protection!

Mankind have been quite inclined to challenge the messengers and to challenge us. Very well, if you wish to challenge us, then we will withdraw and let you see, friends of America and fellow-students, whether we have protected you or not. It is unwise, even though you do not understand, to deny the protection that is given by the powers of Light that you might not yet understand! At least be kind enough to life to say, "Very well," and if you don't know, say, "I don't know," but never deny a power of the Light, for one day, life will call upon you to answer for it!

That is why today, cannot even imagine the persistency, the power of determination with which these two humble messengers have pounded away all walls of human doubts and fears! You have no idea! They have beaten down those walls for four years, and I say to you they shall never beat down another wall! (Applause, audience rising). Again, I say to you, beloved people of the entire Americas, where the people in America don't wish the messengers, they shall not go. People now must choose. The messengers, out of love and kindness, have gone forth rendering this almighty service to mankind. Now let the people awaken and invite them to come. (Applause)

The messengers, beloved ones, do not need mankind, but mankind needs them more than you will ever know, until your ascension! I assure you, beloved friends of Los Angeles, I shall take a hand in that condition, and it shall be silenced forever! (Applause)

Beloved ones, can you understand how greatly we love you, who are struggling for your mastery and freedom of life? Do you think that we do not see and know your heart's cry for supply, for harmony, for happiness, for the ability to achieve success, some of which you have held from childhood. Oh, the matter of years upon your head matters little. You are not nearly as old as you seem, even though your hair is gray, still are your hearts young. Your hearts are the Presence of Life in your human form and cannot grow old. I want you to feel it tonight, if you will, as never before.

My dear ones, life being eternal only requires your acknowledgment of its mastery of human conditions, to allow its great power to flood forth, without limit, to reform your human form. Do you quite understand that? May I repeat it, to reform your human form.

I smile to myself tonight, when I see within the desire of mankind, a tremendous craving for some manifestation, some miracles, so-called, from us. Well, be encouraged, such things might come about! This is no imagination. Suppose, for your gratification, we stood four people here and before your eyes changed their bodies, changed their hair and made them more beautiful than they are, what would you think about it? (Applause)

There would be many, tomorrow morning, which would

say, “Oh sure enough, they got me last night. I’ll bet you I was hypnotized, and there was not a thing took place there.” Now then, be kind enough, beloved ones, to abide in the wisdom of the Great Ones, who one day, in the wisdom of life, will give you limitless, boundless proof of their presence, their authority and their ability.

Therefore, I say to you tonight, we are your friends, and you cannot help our being your friends, can you? Think of the joy of the incoming friends, who have not come to know us yet. You know, you have society events to invite your important friends to meet each other. We invite you to meet us. (Applause.) I do not think you quite understand that!

Mrs. B. We accept it!

A. Thank you very much.

Shall I repeat it? We invite you to meet us. (Applause, audience rising)

“We accept it!” (In unison) “Mighty Victory!”

When the day comes, that you understand what all your response just now has meant, your joy will be boundless. My dear ones, you don't know what you have done! I love you and bless you forever for that response, and you blessed ones who might not quite understand, please accept my invitation with the rest.

Let me try to explain to you. I know words are not complete or sufficient, but they release enough understanding to try to help you to comprehend the outburst of reality, which you just gave. My dear ones, that is a mighty feeling! Do you quite realize that? Now, in response to life, when you

release a mighty feeling like that, you outwardly do not know what has been set into action, but since you must make the call to life for what you require in its greater perfection, then I say to you, tonight, “You have opened doors of which you do not yet dream!” Will you accept that in great kindness? (Applause, audience rising)

Beloved ones, do you not think it wise to remain seated, otherwise your friends might think us peculiar. You see we are very considerate! While exercise is good for everyone, yet many feel that they come for peace and quiet. I say to you, friends who might be here for the first time you will find the “I AM” students very active! (Applause, audience rising)

Powers of Light! What shall I do with these children! You are very gracious and kind. Wont' you be seated? Mankind has not understood that we are beings of happiness and kindness and of great reality, and one day, when you do accept my invitation, you will then see that life does not struggle! Precious people, life does not struggle! I so charge that into the world of mankind, that one day, at a great banquet table, Saint Germain shall sit at one end and I shall sit at the other! (Applause)

Please rest in peace! You who have read *Unveiled Mysteries* and *The Magic Presence* have seen where more than two hundred people sat at the banquet, which the Presence of Life provided. You are closer than you dream, beloved students, to where you will see many of these natural things. All that seems so transcendent and unnatural as we speak of them sometimes, is, after all, the perfect, natural activity of life!

Will you understand, tonight, while we are in this wonderful, harmonious state, which will mean so much to you, that in the Octave of Light, beyond your human octave, everything, which is brought into outer manifestation, is first perfected there? Your designs are all perfected there. Everything, which has taken on human form here, was first designed there. Therefore, the Octave of Light is just as real and tangible as your human octave, even as tangible as this building you are sitting in tonight. Can you not realize, that in the Octave of Light and in the Golden City, which is over the Sahara Desert, that its substance, while it is finer, much finer, of course, than the physical substance of which this building is composed, yet it is just as tangible to us, who are in this higher vibratory action, as your buildings are to you. Where our ascended bodies are, our buildings are just as real as your physical building is here!

I ask you, tonight, to try to comprehend this, and as the days go by, contemplate that for a few moments each day. Then see how natural will come the feeling of these things, which to you seem transcendent! I say to you, truly there is no transcendent thing in the world. All is a perfectly natural activity of life, of which you are a part.

When you began school and some of your studies seemed difficult, all of a sudden you entered into them, and they were quite easy. After you had accomplished the mastery over them, they did not seem to be unusual, did they? In the greater understanding of the Laws of Life, as you go from one step to another, it all becomes just as real, natural and tangible, as your achievement here in passing from kindergarten to the university, and then on to the completion of

what you desire to accomplish.

Therefore, tonight try to feel, beloved ones, how natural we are, how real, and in our Octave of Light, where all is perfection, then if you have us for your friends there, why not bring that perfection here, into the human octave, where it is needed? Since human beings are the decreers of their worlds, if you decree perfection, why not have it? If you decree a thing, you have set the Law of Life into action to produce that thing for you. Beloved friends, understand that tonight, as you never have before in your lives. When you decree a thing, you have set the mightiest law of the universe into action, to produce that for you, and if your human feeling will not waver, it will come forth into your use, as sure as you make the decree for it.

This is why tonight, I am trying, in this magnificent radiance, to have you draw a little more into that which you have called transcendent, to make you feel the reality of all that you have conceived as transcendent, because I say that all is life, in its perfectly natural, practical action, from the Earth to the great spheres of Light! On the other planets, the greater perfection which is there is all perfectly natural. Yet, it would be so astonishing, were you to suddenly step on to Venus, where so much greater perfection reigns. There we have all the practical things, for, remember, that is my home! I am a long way from home tonight, but remember, I came that long way several years ago, and when I saw these two messengers at the Royal Teton for the first time, I said then, "I shall remain here (applause) and give them the assistance which life requires."



I say to you, beloved friends, I do not wonder that you love these beloved messengers as you do. You never had anyone, in all the centuries in which you have lived, and in the hundreds and thousands of various embodiments through which you have lived, you never had such friends in any embodiment, who are willing to battle for you and hold the balance of life, until you, in your call to life, could sustain it. (Applause)

That is why, beloved ones, we rejoice so greatly in your response to life. Please understand, you could not be here, it would be impossible, if the Light within your hearts had not drawn you here. Even though you might not accept what you hear, still there is only one source of action, and that is Light within your own hearts! I want you to see that if you will!

No human being ever acts ever walks across the floor, without the Light within his or her own heart in action. Oh, it is so very glorious to understand once again, after the long forgotten period, when the Light ruled before, that mankind is the action of life, and once you begin to give response back to life, oh what life will do for you!

Beloved ones, adore life! Give your attention to your Presence of Life, the "Mighty I AM," as never before, in great calm, mastery, and adoration, so the fullness of all that it wants to give you, will flow forth like a mighty river. It is ready to do it, to bring the harmonization, the expansion of this Light.

We call eternal blessings upon all those who have assisted in the radio, for you have no idea, beloved ones, what the

class broadcasts have done for your city. You cannot imagine, even in the large number of people who have come to know of this great I AM Presence of Life," how it has helped them. (Applause)

Today, the wealth, the money, which is used in useless frivolity, if once turned to the service of this Light, would produce a transformation in America in six months, which you would scarcely recognize. All that is coming, beloved ones, and one day you will be so happy, so grateful that you were a part of the vanguard of Light, the Army of Light sweeping across the Earth, in your armor of crystal light. How many of you in this room tonight, could tell me how many of you are already wearing it? How many of you, have visited with me, in that crystal armor? We are not strangers. Please be advised of that now.

When those bodies of yours sleep, how we take advantage of that opportunity to see you, grasp your hand, shake your hands, and say, "Children of Earth, go on, and on, and on." If you will remind yourselves of this on going to sleep, you will return with a strength and energy, which you never conceived possible.

I say to you, ladies and gentlemen, who have the human sense of years upon you, try it! Give us your attention on going to sleep, first to your Mighty I AM Presence always, then to us, and ask for our sustained energy and youthful action, and see if you do not see the change! You must first make your call and then what you lack in your feeling, we can supply temporarily, until you are the master of substance and vibration!

How many of you in this room can think with me for a few moments? Remember, if it were not for the vibratory action of life in your body, the structure of your human body would not hold together fifteen minutes. That is the truth of life! All life's mighty action is substance and vibration. Therefore, the power of life within you is the vibratory action, which makes every organ of your bodies' function. It circulates your blood and the nerve fluid through your nerves. Then still, beloved ones, you think that life cannot produce its perfection in your human form, because the appearance has caused you to believe it was difficult to do so. Will you not remove that difficulty from your feeling world, and just let life set you free?

Think of your power of qualification in the words that you use by the hour, and be very careful, beloved ones, that you do not joke with the Law! It might choose to joke with you! It is not quite safe! You see, you are responsible for every vibratory action, which you send forth into your world of action. You do not quite understand that, but you cannot speak a word, you cannot feel a feeling, that you do not send forth a vibratory action into your world of action. If you understood and would send forth the Ascended Masters' words of power, which are in those books, in your mighty "I AM" decrees and stand by them, soon you would see the outpicturing of the perfection of their qualities, which is in their words!

Oh, please won't you remember to not even say, "I can't, I am broke I am a failure." Oh, please do not ever say those words again! You are being false to life when you use those terms! I am very serious just now, beloved ones. You are untrue to life when you let your lips or your feelings utter

those words, “I am sick, I am unhappy, I am broke, I am helpless, I am the victim of circumstances.” Oh, my dear people, what makes a discordant circumstance? Your denial of the I AM Powers of Life!

Beloved ones, I plead with you, be careful of your words and the vibratory action, which goes out from your feeling world. When you see or realize that your feeling is the powerhouse for you and your worlds, if you charge that feeling with discord and limitation, how can you hope to have harmony, happiness and the victory of life?

Since this service has been rendered, tonight, I am prompting you on these things, and won't you be kind enough please, to stand guard and be alert to your words and feelings? Oh, if you would only do it for thirty days, you would see the reason why I plead with you, thus you would allow us to give you the assistance which life wants you to have. Then, you would come into sufficient mastery so quickly, that you would not require our assistance, but today you do require it, very much!

I do so deeply appreciate your love and kindness in this audience tonight, that has made it possible for me to render this service, which you cannot quite even imagine tonight! I ask every one of you, in the days to come, to watch your feeling and watch your conditions, and see if you will not come back to me, within six months, and tell me of my victory acting in you. (Applause)

“Mighty powers of Light! Enfold these beloved people of Earth, these beloved students of the Light, and clothe them, this hour, in your crystal armor, and hold it about them until their ascension! Clothe them, tonight, in the glory of thy

presence, thy mighty radiance, which this crystal armor holds within the compass of action, within the human octave, and let it do its perfect work for the people of America, for your beloved America, that each may render the maximum service in the call to life for themselves and which America needs today!"

Remember this "Cup of Light" which America is, and how much depends upon that cup being filled to overflowing with Light, so it can spread to the rest of the world. Remember, children of the Light, you have a mighty service to render! As more of your beloved Americans and those of other nations are drawn into this great Light of the Mighty I AM Presence, then will all become easier and easier for you in your service to the Light. Then, there will come one great family of harmonious happy action, which will release the powers of Light! Then each one will call for the blessing of the others, instead of feeling unkind one to the other!

So, tonight, carry with you, my beloved ones, my victory! WEAR MY GARMENT OF CRYSTAL ARMOR, SO YOU MAY WALK IN THE WORLD, BUT NOT BE OF IT. THEN YOU WILL BE UNTOUCHED BY ITS HUMAN DISCORD! THEN IN THAT HARMONY OF LIFE, YOU MAY CALL FORTH THE PERFECTION OF LIFE, WITH SUCH SPEED AND POWER, THAT NO ONE WILL QUESTION THE MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE AND POWER OF LIFE, IN ITS VICTORY OVER HUMAN CONDITIONS! I thank you.

AFTER DECREERING, MAINTAIN  
YOUR HARMONY

Los Angeles, California  
December 19, 1938

I greet you in the name of life and in the name and power of victory over financial limitations, which I shall charge into your feeling world this night! (Applause)

We thank you, with all our hearts, for your gratitude and the ever-growing feeling of our reality to you. Since you have not seen us thus far, in the tangible body, your acceptance of our reality, our presence, as you are daily and increasingly doing, gives us the opportunity to do, for you, what never has been done before.

In preparation for this coming class, will you be kind enough to accept that which we offer, in the full power of your feeling, which will set you free from financial lack forever? We wish you to do this, and we are going to do our part!

I have limitless power to charge my power of victory into your feeling world, and I am going to specialize it now and henceforth, for your financial freedom. Since there has been a deliberate intent, upon the part of vicious individuals to interfere with you, then I shall take a hand myself, and we shall see whether they have the power or whether I do! That might sound just a little curious to some of you, to think we take that interest in the affairs of the people of the Earth, but why do you suppose I am remaining here from Venus? If I were not interested in your welfare, I would not be here, but since I am, and I see your earnest, determined effort to free yourselves, then by the powers of Light, you shall be

free! (Applause, audience rising)

Now, for a few moments, while you are standing, will you close your eyes and silently accept the power of victory, that quality of Ascended Master Light Substance, which I shall charge into your feeling world for constant action, for dominion for you in your application, and your acceptance of the Mighty I AM Presence and power of life. Thank you so much, will you please be seated?

Will you be kind enough to make yourselves as comfortable as possible, and please, no matter what I may say, remain perfectly at rest and quiet, and for this service I wish to render tonight, please keep your seats! In that ease, rest and quiet as you listen, all that it is my wish to do may be fulfilled in the fullness of its infinite power, and come forth to bless you all.

In watching the activity and the requirements of America, and observing all that has been released from the body of "I AM" students throughout America, we shall in the future say, the world, for you have "I AM" study groups in every country, and you would be surprised, if you saw the great sincerity in them all. While those bodies of students are small in number, there is almost, without exception, a very great sincerity, a very great loyalty, and remember, those precious people have not seen the messengers, and yet the loyalty in most of them is as great as yours. It is quite a wonderful thing, and we deeply appreciate it. It is making things possible, which would not otherwise be.

Therefore, tonight, I shall cover some things which you have oftentimes heard, but this time, I trust, with a convic-

tion in your intellect and feeling world, which will give you a sense of rest and dominion, such as you never have had. In the first place, your application is the dominion of life, beloved students! Now let us see why this is so! When you call to the I AM Presence of life, what operates? A light ray, which is charged with substance, intelligence and energy, which is power for the fulfillment of your call, acts in a four-fold activity for your freedom from human conditions.

Therefore, if you have thought about it deep within your feelings, you cannot help but have the conviction, that your application is the dominion of your world in the call to the Presence of Life. Feel this deeply, so every time you apply the Law of Life, releasing its mighty energy, you have that feeling of its full conviction. This is true, but heretofore the discord of mankind in the past, has not always left the feeling world free in its acceptance. The intellect will accept, readily enough, but the feeling through its charged energy and the forcefield around the points of light, has not allowed your calls to act freely.

I am speaking now, of your physical bodies. It will act more readily in your feeling world and in your mental body, than in the atomic structure, which has been charged with discord, because it is the forcefield of density within the physical structure. That is why I regret many have not had the intensity of feeling required, in the use of the Violet Consuming Flame, to free themselves. You have accomplished much, there is no question about that, but be more intense in your feelings in the use of the Violet Consuming Flame, not with any uneasiness, not with any fear, but with just a great calm determined intensity to have the effect from the



action, in calling into use the power of the Violet Consuming Flame. As you do this, you will find an immediate change, for tonight that power of action shall be charged into your feeling world, which you have not had heretofore, besides the quality of victory, which is mine!

You must have more powerful action, oh not to the outer appearance, but from within the feeling world, which is a great, calm, power acting, just as if you were entering into the full power of the great silence. That cleansing power of action would be as a great breath sweeping through you, which would immediately, upon your call, cleanse and purify your body and your world, within a few moments.

You will remember that many months ago, it was requested, that all consciousness of growth in your activity of the Light be dismissed from your feeling world! You see the previous idea was that we had to grow to something. The truth is we do not. The truth is, we expand the Light from within, which dissolves the density of human accumulation, and we are free.

Now, notice how Saint Germain's mighty understanding, which he has brought to you, reverses almost all conditions of previous teaching, and that is why many times people do not accept, in their feeling world, this mighty truth, because it has reversed many things which they have been taught in other activities. However, that does not mean, beloved ones, that Saint Germain is wrong. On the other hand, it is a convincing power of Light that he is right, because if he were not, he would not be reversing the things, which others have taught, but did not know were wrong.

Now remember, before this, in all of the world, you had not had the teachings of an Ascended Master who was free, except in the few sentences which the beloved Master Jesus brought to the attention of the world. In the past, mankind was delighted to repeat those words, but they had no feeling of action or conviction of what they meant, and they were not used with enough intensity, to bring about that which they would otherwise produce.

In this understanding, because of its simplicity and majesty of power, you are reversing these conditions, which you have seen. Many who have tried it out, have seen how real these truths are! Therefore, I ask you tonight, in great earnestness and sincerity, to stand guard over your feelings, and watch whether your feeling is following your attention or not. That will not interfere with your application, so, for a moment, remind yourself, “Now is my feeling following my attention?” In ninety-nine cases out of a hundred, you will find that this reminder will draw your feeling, and compel it to follow your attention.

Fix your attention on the chart of the I AM Presence. Close your eyes and visualize a mental picture of your I AM Presence, your almighty reality. Then, as your feeling joins your call, you will have the trinity of action of the power of life, to draw forth in your application, all that you require.

You will remember that, in the trinity of action, which in the presence of love, wisdom and power in your physical body, there is the VISION, ATTENTION AND FEELING, which is the power of qualification. Then you will see, at all times, in the harmony of life, the combination or trinity of action is

released, which is the power of the Mighty I AM Presence, manifesting your call.

THE CALL IS YOUR RESPONSIBILITY, BUT THE ACTION IS NOT, EXCEPT THAT YOU REMAIN HARMONIZED, BECAUSE THE RESPONSIBILITY IS IN THE POWER OF LIFE WHICH YOU CALL FORTH TO RENDER THAT SERVICE! Your higher mental body, being the directing intelligence and power of those mighty light rays and currents of energy, is without limit. Following your call, the intelligence, power and light of the universe are acting directly at your point in the universe, to produce these exact mathematical results which are the power of supply and freedom. As you become firmer and more joyful in your application, you will find greater and greater manifestation coming of that for which you ask.

I am determined that not one sincere "I AM" student, among this great body of students, shall any longer go on with a feeling that their calls are not being answered. Many of you have had marvelous answers to your calls, and there have been hundreds of answers to calls, which you did not really recognize, but that is neither here nor there. I am determined that you shall have such manifestation to your calls that they will satisfy any of you, and that is the thing which means the victory of the Light for the "I AM" student body of America.

Remember, beloved ones, you might have seemed to have a struggle thus far, in your application and in governing conditions in your individual worlds, but remember during this process, let us say, during the past three years, the achievement has been very great. The first year was prepar-

atory work, largely, and the application has since followed. In the past three years, the achievement dear people of Earth, is beyond anything ever witnessed on this Earth. We alone, are the authority for that! You don't see it, but we do! We know exactly the record of every "I AM" student in America. We have it and we have it before us!

Therefore, why do you suppose I am here, tonight, in this almost fierce, positive, attitude? Because I am going to shatter everything, that remains in your feeling world, of the human condition. It shall no longer act to interfere with the outpouring of the Light of your life, your Mighty I AM Presence, through your physical body at your call, to produce its perfection and results for you! Will you accept that in your feeling with me? Therefore, you have been told that the preparatory work is finished, and that we are entering into definite action. Believe me, you are going to see it. You are going to know that we do tell the truth.

Now then, remember your part. You have the power of infinite life to keep you happy and courageous. Regardless of all we offer, when you go forth from this room tonight, and you get back in your own atmosphere, if you say, "Oh dear, what am I going to do tomorrow?" My dear ones, don't you see you are just giving power, again, to that human thing which really has no power? Instead of yielding to any such feeling of sadness, depression or feeling of lack of anything, stand your ground with your Mighty I AM Presence. Suppose you have not a cent in your pocket tonight, what has that to do with the power of your Mighty I AM Presence, in placing in your hands a hundred dollars tomorrow, or in the morning?

Do you know that yesterday, today, and tomorrow are always here? Therefore, in reality there is no yesterday, today or tomorrow. THERE IS JUST RIGHT NOW, AND THAT IS THE IMPORTANT THING! Whatever happened to you one hour ago of limitations has nothing to do with this hour! Remember that in your future activity, in your future application! Suppose you had everything swept away from you twenty-four hours ago. Has that anything to do with the power of your Mighty I AM Presence, that is the power of this universe, to bring about and harmonize human conditions, and bring, into your hands, God's supply, which has seemed to recede from you?

Do you not see, beloved ones, you have not understood, you have accepted the appearance world as powerful, and YOU HAVE GIVEN POWER TO THE APPEARANCE WORLD, WHICH HAS NONE, EXCEPT WHAT YOU GIVE IT, so far as your world is concerned. Do you not see that? Let me bring before you again, tonight, the reason why things seem to limit you. If you pour your life energy, by the power of your attention, into the appearance world, which limits you, is there any one to blame but yourself? You don't have to do that. You can take your attention off that appearance of limitation, and put it back with the Mighty I AM Presence, where it belongs. Then the attention cannot observe the limitations in the appearance world which have no power there. You have been told this many times, but, I say you are going to have the conviction of it tonight, if I have anything to do about it. Beloved ones, train yourselves, prompt yourselves to be alert!

Now, dear ones, when you enter this coming class,

charge yourselves and everybody in that audience to be alert! Charge the power of each one's Mighty I AM Presence to see that all are alert, and that they give no attention to anything but the speaker. Then the intellect, the feeling, and the vision, attention and qualification, will act in one pointed harmony, to gather the force, which is released, and hold it in all-powerful action in their feeling world, for constant use.

My dear ones, we mean business! Please mean it as earnestly as we do for your freedom. We are pleading for your freedom, dear ones! Not only that, we are furnishing the energy, the substance and the qualification into your feeling world, which will place you there, unless you reverse it. My dear ones, that which I am charging into your feeling world tonight, would produce eternal release from all financial limitation forever, if you were to fully accept it! That is why, beloved ones, please tonight as never before, realize the effort we are making to give you the power of freedom, while you are going through the process of the cleansing activity, which brings about your financial victory.

Do not be frightened at this, but I would not be surprised ere long to have Saint Germain say to you, "Now, no longer may you ask the messengers for assistance." That has not been said yet, but do you know every one of you has, within you, that limitless power of God, the Mighty I AM Presence, which is beating your heart every moment. It will answer your every call and it will project its mighty light rays of substance, energy and intelligence, to bring about the results you require. One day the Law of your life will demand that you stand wholly with your Mighty I AM Presence of Life.

Think of it, you who have been courageous enough to stand firm and unyielding, there are a number in this city who have stood in the face of great privation, and yet broken through the wall of human limitations, and the glory of abundance swept in. Therefore, what is done for one can be done for all, but it means standing firm and unyielding in your "I AM" decrees, in your acceptance of the Mighty I AM Presence as your supply, of directing intelligence, and invincible protection, and all else you require.

It is true, beloved ones, your Mighty I AM Presence is the supreme power, not only of your world, but of the universe, and I say, frankly to you, if you really understood that your higher mental body at your call, is the director of those mighty invincible currents of Light and energy, you would know in that moment, it would be impossible for your calls not to be answered.

Therefore, as you stand firm and unyielding in this, will you have that full, almighty power and conviction that your call to the Presence of Life is the signal to the infinite power of the universe, to render that service to you, in and through your human form? That is why the Great Ones and the messengers have urged all the beloved students, so earnestly, to remain harmonious in the feeling, long enough, for the discordant qualification to cease acting in your feeling world. Then, the victory of the Light will come so quickly, in limitless supply, in all that you require.

Remember again, my beloved ones, the great number of people who, for thirty or forty years have wanted to serve the Light, have not known quite how. Today, in joining this

mighty body of “I AM” students and issuing these mighty decrees, you are rendering one of the greatest services the world has ever known. As we watch these great waves of Light go forth, it is tremendous. Especially, when the messengers were in New York, and the great body of students here were issuing your decrees for their blessing and for the students there. I wish you could have seen as we do, those mighty waves of energy, substance and light going forth and enfolding them. Well do the messengers know and appreciate, deeply, all which that has meant.

It is a magnificent service, beloved ones, that you only comprehend slightly as yet, but when we see the exact result, won't you let us advise you and help you, until that day when you actually, through your own volition, see and know as we do? I ask you, dear ones, in anything the messengers have ever said to you, have they ever deceived you in one single word? That is why you should now have great confidence in your power of the Presence, the “Mighty I AM,” in the presence of the Ascended Ones, who are pouring forth limitless power for your blessing and assistance.

I ask you to compare, for just a few moments, the conditions, which existed in the world one year ago, in comparison to all that has been achieved in the past six months. Then realize with me, from the light within your hearts, that the power of the Great Ones, the Cosmic Beings, the Ascended Masters, the Legions of Light are doing work, which the human does not conceive! These are not many words, but rather things that have actually been done, by dissolving and consuming the substances that have been drawn together, for destructive purposes.



When the Goddess of Light was instrumental in dissolving the war entity of Europe, my dear people, do you think we would recite that to you as an opinion of somebody's, or describe a condition that had no foundation? Do you think we, as Ascended Beings, could, by the law of life, speak to you one untruth? It would be impossible! An Ascended Being cannot speak to you an untruth, regardless of the viciousness of mankind who deny it, but to you who are in earnest, I wish to convey to you this conviction tonight, that what we say to you in the accomplishment of the world for mankind today, is an almighty truth and is actually substance governed and handled just the same as you housewives mold a loaf of bread into the form you wish it to have, only we mold that substance of life with a great speed and power, which you have not yet understood.

Now then, please keep your seats, for I am going to tell you something, and I say this especially for the peace and gratification of our beloved Lotus, tonight. She has been calling, with an intensity of the power of divine love, for the dissolving of the destructive substance charged into the atmosphere of Earth! Just before the close of the New York class, there began this mighty spectacle in the atmosphere of Earth. Let me draw you a slight picture of this tonight.

Suppose you saw a great circle, which represents the atmosphere of Earth. Then you acknowledge that circle as containing this substance, which is charged with destructive, immoral purposes, causing a pressure upon mankind. Oh children of Earth, follow me closely! If you have a great mechanical engine, let us call it that, pouring forth the mighty fire breath of God, the Threefold Flame, and you moved that

physically into the circle of that substance and it ate it up, in other words, dissolved and consumed it, as it steadily and surely moved forth, you would understand what has been done! That is what has occurred! Only instead of your mechanical engine, the great power of the Cosmic Beings has set this mighty power of the Threefold Flame into action, which is eating up this substance thrown off by the discord and excess sexual activity of mankind, which has returned its terrific pressure upon mankind.

Tonight, as I speak to you, almost half of that circle is no more. Now then, beloved ones, do you get some slight idea of what the power of the Cosmic Light, the Cosmic Beings is? When life says, "go ahead," what can they do? You are not dealing with human limitations in these mighty activities, you are dealing with the infinite power of life, which is the Threefold Flame, and as fast as discord touches that flame it is dissolved and consumed. I shall be greatly surprised before this is finished, if there are not many people who actually see that, in looking toward the sky, at about a forty-five-degree angle, and who will witness some of the power of that light!

Dear ones, this is a mighty reality and a tremendous effort! Even dispensations have been granted to try to have this done before the opening of the shrine class, and yet, if it is not complete by the opening, it will be shortly after, and in your hearts rejoice, as never before!

Now then, follow me again. Will you understand, Beloved Ones, why mankind needs our presence? Do you not see, that had it not been for the call, had it not been for our

effort, had it not been for the calls for certain dispensations which we are not yet permitted to reveal to you, how do you think this could have been done? How long do you think the Earth would have remained in the clutches of energy misqualified by mankind accumulated for thousands of centuries? Look at what mankind accumulates in one embodiment, and think then of the number of embodiments which take place in even half a million years.

Oh, beloved ones, I smile today when mankind begins to compute the years of one embodiment, when you are thousands of years old, and yet regardless of those years, when you are born into a new embodiment, you are beautiful, and did you but know it, you could return to the beauty of childhood at your command, just as easy as that. Oh, my dear ones, what a pity in all that has been said, that the feeling world has not permitted you to grasp it. Within your hand is the scepter of power to mold your bodies at will, into whatever you would have them be, but because of the long accumulated suggestion of mankind, people allow a little pain or disturbance of human creation to be their master. Isn't it a shame? Isn't it ridiculous? Be not discouraged!

Remember the old human saying that "If you don't at first succeed, try, try again." How important that is, really, because no one can be deprived of that freedom, beloved ones. Don't let anything in the world ever discourage you in that. While you have only been, let us say three short years, so far, applying this law, in all that has been accomplished in yourselves, especially in your bodies, yet what if it took you ten years? What if it took you forty years, what is that in comparison to the thousands and hundreds of thousands of

embodiments in which you have lived?

Pardon me, if I say I think you do not quite appreciate all the power and blessings which are yours, regardless of all your great gratitude and loyalty to the Light, and I mean by that, in your feelings, beloved ones. Oh let go, and let the power of light, the power of perfection flow in! Oh my dear ones observe that chart, and see, flowing into your body, the perfection of life, which gives you action every moment! Then how can you hesitate to give it the full power to produce perfection in your body, and harmonize your world, as its mighty radiance goes forth, and know that it stands there the supreme power of action, which would hold steady and dissolve, harmoniously, everything that touches your world and make you master of it.

Therefore, I say to you tonight, you need not be in distress any longer. Just be a little firmer, a little more determined, a little clearer in your consciousness of the power, which is acting at your call. It is invincible, and there are no human qualities that can stop it, either in yourself or any person or condition.

Remember, flowing into your heart is the perfection of life, and it only requires the stopping, completely, of your power of qualification, to let that perfection of life bring its perfection into every atom of your body, and hold it in its expanding activity. Then, let it flow out into your world, like a great river of light, harmonizing everything and causing every one who touches your world, to love you, and want to bless you.

If you have irritation and disturbance in your feeling

world, it is a repelling force! It is not a matter of persons, places, or conditions, it is a matter of the quality of energy acting. Therefore, if you want to be a mighty magnet for all good of every description, you must pour out divine love and blessings continually, refuse acceptance of disturbance in your feeling world, refuse to be irritated or angry, refuse to gossip! Then you will find the powers of infinite light flow into your world, in the great glory of its perfection, releasing limitless abundance of every good thing.

This has been said so many times, but tonight, I say it with a new conviction, with a power that I have especially charged, to carry its constant action into your world. Therefore, tonight in the glory of this almighty radiance, which is here, will you feel it forever eternally sustained in its limitless power of action? As this great class is entered into, you will go there as a new being filled with alertness, comprehension, applying instantly everything, which is given forth for your eternal freedom in every way.

I congratulate you, beloved students of the Light, and I congratulate all who are standing so firmly. I congratulate you with all my heart, in the constant growing of your self-mastery, in the constantly growing power of your application, and the constantly growing conviction of the mastery of Light, acting at your call to produce its limitless freedom for you.

You, beloved ones, may not quite realize yet, what it has meant to draw together and carry on these great groups, and in that release, to be the spokesman in the call, for that great and almighty release of energy qualified with the perfection of the Ascended Masters and the Cosmic Beings, to

go forth in the world of mankind and do its mighty, perfecting work. As I observe your ever increasing humbleness in that almighty service, hold fast to it, beloved ones, and the greater that service the more humble you should become, in that great service before the Presence of Life. Then see the glory, which will fill your world.

I say to all, you have long had great desires in your world. Be of good cheer! With a power and speed of which you are not yet fully aware, the law is acting to produce the fulfillment of those great and almighty desires. Remember, every constructive desire in your world is the power of life acting now at your call, to bring about its quick and powerful fulfillment. As you harmonize your feeling world more and more, and cleanse and purify it, will you see the outpicturing with the speed and power of blue lightning, to bring about the fulfillment of these desires for the perfection of life.

What do you think it is, that makes those firm unyielding desires in yourselves and in the great body of "I AM" Students? The power and activity of life, pouring forth its perfection, its strength and power! So hold your attention long enough on your Mighty I AM Presence for the dominion of life to command and complete its perfect action in your outer world of manifestation. Today, it is going forth with a speed and power, which, could you see it as we do, it would give you infinite courage and strength. It would make you instantly and forever courageous toward the power of the light, and enable you to stand against the human appearance world, and the conditions, which exist through that appearance world in and around mankind today.

Therefore, I say to you, be of supreme courage! You are children of the light, and so many hundreds of the "I AM" students in their service to the light, are now nearing the point where the power of the light is beginning to serve them. Then, as the messengers have experienced, will you too find so much greater ease, peace and assurance in your application, which will make you quite invincible in your own power of application.

I say to you tonight, "Go forward, beloved children of the light, in the victory and the power of the light, which is yours from this hour henceforth! Let no human suggestion ever deprive you of that almighty acceptance in your individual world. Do not discuss it with other human beings, but stand in the glory of the happiness, courage and full power of our conviction, which has been brought to you tonight.

Silently call forth the unyielding power of light to take its dominion in your life, body and action, produce its perfection, hold dominion there and release from your treasure-house, the limitless supply of money and all else required, anything you require in the service of the light! Remember, beloved ones, the Presence of Life does not limit you! If you require ten million dollars, then the power of light is able to supply it, and will supply it at your call, if you stand firm and unyielding in it.

Therefore, beloved ones, go forth in our conviction. Hold it steady and unyielding, until there is not one single suggestion from your own human self or anyone else's, which can enter your world and find the slightest disturbance there. Oh, my dear ones, how firm you must be against human

suggestions. Oh, the atmosphere is charged with them. Remember, the consuming of this substance is not the consuming of human suggestions. Human suggestions will remain as long as mankind remains in imperfection. Do you not see that? Do you not see how you cannot stop human suggestions, until mankind individually arise into the power and purity of life, where there is no longer a desire to put forth one discordant suggestion, one limiting suggestion?

As long as mankind is unascended, you will have to deal with human suggestion, but you don't have to accept it! One day ere long, you will be so firm in our understanding of this law of the I AM Presence, that not one single discordant human suggestion will be able to penetrate your world or find action there.

So I say to you tonight, with all the joy, which it is my great happiness to be, do you quite realize our victory is more than just victory! Our victory is limitless happiness, limitless courage, limitless strength and power in the wielding of the light rays, to produce perfection everywhere! As I, myself, am charged into your world, be careful what you do, for remember from tonight, you are a part of me, so be careful! You would not do anything after tonight, that I would not do, because you are a part of me. Now whom do you think the responsibility rests with, you or me? If I have intruded into your world, just say, "Get thee hence and there will be no battle about it," but if my observation serves me correct, I do not observe anyone saying, "Get thee hence."

Oh, my dear ones, joy is the great motor of life, and when you make your application, let that great happiness



release with great firm realization, that your application could not fail, because it is the power of life, the power of light acting at your call, flooding and controlling you completely. I am just making the call through this human form, and I have full power to do that, full authority, but the I AM Presence and intelligence, which is acting to produce these results, is the invincible power of light and intelligence, which no human condition can limit.

Therefore, as you bring this idea before you, see how definite and powerful is the assurance, and how much more powerful your application will become, and produce more and more quickly, the results you require.

Oh, beloved ones, how can you question when you have seen the messengers from the beginning and see today what has been accomplished. I trust you believe them, when they tell you of the thousands of instantaneous answers to their calls, which they were not able to produce the first year. It took hours, weeks and days of application to produce the same result, they tell you quite frankly. Today in one mighty call, the same result is produced which took hours, days and sometimes weeks four years ago. Now that is eternal proof to the world, of the power and acknowledgment of your I AM Presence, which is the momentum, the perfection gained to act in your world.

Therefore, I tell you beloved ones, before the great body of students is this almighty evidence of the power of light, the "Mighty I AM," to produce perfection in the world of the individual. I say to you who might not have had the full results which some others have had, my dear ones, remember it means standing unyielding and firm in the power of your I

AM Presence. Remember, that you are standing, you are moving, and you are living in its constant radiance, for beating your heart is the power and light of that almighty intelligence of the universe. You cannot be separated from it, you cannot fail to have its power flow into your world, as long as you operate that physical body! Therefore, why not dismiss any question in your world, and know that power is sufficient to flow in with its limitless action every moment.

Oh, do not let the human suggestion make you tremble or fear before the appearance world. It has no power! Oh, my dear ones, when you understand what happens when you say with intensity and powerful conviction to all human limiting conditions, “You have no power,” you stop that instant, everything of a limiting nature from acting in your world! If you will call your I AM Presence to sustain that and see that it never moves forward into your world again, you will steadily and surely gain the power and momentum which will prevent forever any human suggestion or condition acting in your world, to limit you or give you pain or distress in any way.

I ask you to observe from the beginning of this class and all that will follow. You will see an ever-moving power that will bring the almighty instantaneous healing, the almighty instantaneous freeing power, to individuals for every condition.

The messenger had a letter from an individual today, now notice carefully as I repeat it, for it is important to every one of you. That letter said, “Why is it, when I come into those classes, such a pressure seizes upon me,” and referring to the messenger, “When I come into your atmosphere,

I feel that tremendous repelling force?” It is quite easy to explain. The destructive forces which are trying to compel that individual to turn away from the light, throw over that individual a repelling force to try to discourage him from the light, but I tell you that one will not be disturbed by that from tonight. You see it must be the destructive forces doing the repelling, because there are millions who love the messengers and who are powerfully attracted, and through their devotion are having their freedom and solving their problems.

Beloved ones, even in your city are individuals exercising every power in their beings, to bring disturbance to the “I AM” Students, to bring confusion. Be firm and unyielding, for they have no power to do it or touch you, but you must be firm, calm and determined! Here in the city are groups of people, I could point them out and give you their names, which are holding sessions twice a day, to throw a force of disturbance into this coming class. The foolish creatures! Oh, that they might realize what that energy could do, if turned to draw forth perfection to themselves!

Do you not see how foolish human beings can be? For what reason do people want to interfere with this light? Do you not see that individuals become vicious through long accumulation of discord, but when that returns upon them, they will be compelled to face the consequences?

Those unfortunate individuals think they are dealing with these messengers, how very foolish! They are dealing with the infinite power of the Cosmic light, which is determined to raise the vibratory action of this Earth, and all human beings

on this Earth cannot prevent it, and it is a pity they do not understand enough to see it. Therefore, dear people, these unfortunate individuals will find they are not dealing with the messengers at all, they are dealing with the power of light, which knows no opposite!

Therefore watch! You know Jesus in his ministry said, "Can ye not watch with me one hour?" And they all fell asleep, but you are going to watch clearly and definitely, and as you see one by one of these individuals disappear from action, then will you know, that the great Cosmic Light has released its mighty action and taken its dominion, because mankind is once again to be free!

To think that there is any human being who does not want mankind to be free, who in the arrogance and egotism of insanity, tries to oppose the greatest blessing ever brought to mankind! Because people are too ignorant and vicious to know that, does not change the truth of it in any way. Yet the condition in the appearance world exists, and therefore must be disposed of, and disposed of, it will be! We can afford to be very patient! We can afford to give them every opportunity possible, and when having been given opportunity, repeatedly they refuse, then shall their own destruction return upon them!

Therefore, beloved people, the Cosmic Light in its release during the class in New York has said this, and how do you think the Cosmic Light speaks to us? How do you think the Cosmic Light speaks to you? You remember that the Cosmic Light to which we refer, is that which is released from the central focus of light, intelligence and power to this

system of planets, directed by beings of such power and intelligence as are inconceivable to the human intellect. Those are the great beings from that central focus who are releasing this Cosmic Light!

It is not the universal Cosmic Light we are speaking about. It is a consciously directed power of the Cosmic Light, projected by those great beings, and they have said—knowing this light is the only thing which will bring freedom to mankind—,”All opposition to this light must cease!” Then, are we to blame, if we stop the operation of the viciousness of individuals who refuse, after being given opportunity for three years, to stop? Can we be blamed, if we operate the law, fulfill the command of the great Cosmic Law, and see that this is stopped?

I want you to understand clearly, as you see these things occur, that no power can stand before this great light! You see the changes in the government, for you have seen the evidence, beloved people, a number of times, since those mighty “I AM” decrees went forth, for the revealing of the dope activity of the world! Look what has happened, beloved people! Your papers have been filled with the exposures and seizures, in the release of mankind from these great foci of that terrific thing, which tries to do everything for the destruction of mankind. Since that “I AM” decree has gone forth, spies have been revealed one after another. Dear beloved people, the investigations in Washington have gone on. Some of the staff met this individual and know how marvelous has been that exposure, and it is only a fragment of what it could be.

Remember, dear beloved students, in some of your magazines are great truths being given to mankind. These people really have inside information as they term it, and really are giving forth the truth of the condition behind the scenes. Then, as you know these conditions have to be governed to be handled, to be regulated, send forth your mighty "I AM" decrees for the remedying of them. Let the wisdom and the power of the great Cosmic Beings and the Ascended Masters who are wielding those light rays, render that service to mankind! Then without struggle, without battle, will come the great change and the blessing of mankind.

Remember, there are no longer powerful feeders of destructive energy. Remember that, beloved ones. I repeat to you again, "There are no longer left feeders of destructive energy which were the black magicians in your America. When the destructively qualified substance in the atmosphere of Earth is completely consumed, we have only the discarnate entities to clear from the Earth. One day mankind can live in a charmed world of beauty and perfection. Then will the desire world of individuals cease to act with discordant suggestions, discordant feelings! Then in the great peace which will rest upon mankind, will they find that peace which passeth understanding.

The great cry of individuals who are being used destructively, today to try and spread the fear of war over humanity, does not have to come into America! Of course it is operating in Europe, but that is no indication it has to appear or will appear in your America! You as a body of students today have the power to absolutely control and repel all war from your America, if you hold harmony and make your calls.

Beloved ones, be grateful for the privilege which is yours. Continue to operate it, giving all into the hands of the power of wisdom and light! You are but calling forth for perfection. Leave all the mighty action of producing that perfection in the hands of the great power of light! There are many times when physical action is required in the fulfilling of the great law, but still it is the great law acting.

Therefore, remember that when you call forth to great Cosmic Beings to project their mighty light rays into your government, into official places and produce divine order and divine justice, there instantly goes forth into that objective, the very light ray to produce that exact result. Do you realize the great Cosmic Beings are standing ready hourly to answer your call, but you must make the call. They will not act without your call!

You might say, and many have felt, well why don't the Cosmic Beings act independently? Because it is not their business! You have got yourselves into these conditions and you have got to get yourselves out! That is the position of humanity now. That is why this magnificent understanding was brought forth so mankind might feel the necessity of giving the calls to life, to be released from the conditions into which they have drawn themselves.

Don't forget this, there never will come a time in the unascended state, when mankind does not need to make this call for greater perfection, otherwise mankind would long ago have been perfect, and they would never have gotten into the imperfection they are in today. The evidence is here. Mankind have made these mistakes and to correct them, they must call to the one power which can do it.

Human beings never in eternity would free themselves

without the call to life and the Great Beings of Light, because they have not the strength and courage! The energy of mankind has been wasted to the extent, that they have not the courage of their own volition. Only today, by the assistance of the Ascended Host has that knowledge been given. There are thousands and thousands of "I AM" Students gaining the understanding to stand firm in their I AM Presence and gain their freedom, but they could not have done it without our assistance. That is why you need us, beloved ones, very much! Remember again, it always sounds so beautiful to me when various ones have said to you, "You have powerful friends." Is that not a beautiful thought, a beautiful reality? How many of you have sought friends in your physical embodiment and have been grievously disappointed, because those who have promised to be your friends would suddenly turn and be your so-called bitter enemy.

That is the volatility of the human, but in the divine order of things, divine order, divine justice and friendship in their true and almighty perfection, will again be known to the people of Earth, and when one of us tells you "I am your friend," that one will remain so forever.

I say to you tonight, "I am your friend!" May you remember it forever! In any trial which confronts you, may you be reminded that I am your friend!" "I manifest the mastery and victory of life! Do you think there is any condition in the world over which I do not feel the victory and mastery? Now, I am trying to help you feel that same victory and mastery over yourselves, and over all conditions which have touched your worlds, to harmonize and bring the perfection of life there, in its full dominion and manifestation of life. I thank you.



AFTER LISTENING BE READY TO PERFORM HUMAN STEPS

Los Angeles, California,  
January 12, 1939

Beloved ones of the light, if you will notice, I am not saying "children" tonight, because you are grown to full stature in your application. You are my beloved ones of the light in the victory of your application. Will you allow me to urge you to accept that in its fullness tonight, so you may have forever hereafter, the full victory in your application and all required in sustained activity to fulfill your every heart's desire?

Before I start in with that which I shall say tonight, I wish to remind you, that because of the charged atmosphere, I shall do certain work for America through this outpouring.

The report has gone forth in so many places, that the messengers are rolling in many millions of dollars and all that kind of thing. Just let me tell you something. These beloved messengers, who could have put aside a goodly amount for a rainy day, have not done so. They have given thousands, and thousands, and thousands of dollars to the expansion of this work, besides their own mighty service, ceaseless in its mighty activity for five years. Therefore, beloved ones, when you hear such reports, pay no attention to them.

The responsibility is upon mankind now to carry on this "I AM" Activity! Remember, since K-17 talked to you in the shrine class, many wonderful things have been done in the invisible in your city. Therefore, will you take your stand as "I AM" students of Los Angeles, and reject every discordant

thing which attempts to find action concerning this “I AM” Activity? In the coming six months, certain things must be accomplished, and if you will take that stand toward all this vicious activity, it will be accomplished. I assure you. This negative thing will come to an end and K-17 will give you all the assistance you require.

Therefore, in prefacing my remarks to you, I want you to definitely feel this, because of these most unkind things which vicious individuals try to start. It is time it all stops now! They have been given plenty of opportunity, so we will see that it is stopped, and of course you are our strong right arm. (Applause)

Tonight, in releasing the power for your blessing, will you kindly accept this, and remember, we never refer to these things unkindly, but for the sake of humanity, for whom this work is being given forth, all mankind should take their definite stand to silence all discord toward this “I AM” Activity. If humanity does not want it, well we cannot force it upon them, but since everything we have explained to you is being fulfilled with tremendous speed and power, then all the “I AM” students should fully awaken to this.

You have seen the messengers require hours and days of application to accomplish a given point of action, yet today they can do it in one mighty “I AM” decree! So can you all do the same thing and that is the reason I am calling your attention to these things tonight, because I am going to charge into action for you, this intensified energy and power of your own application.

If you just knew fully what the acceptance of these qual-

ities or actions which we offer, would do in your world, you would go right straight forth from this room absolute master of the situation. You are coming to it rapidly I am grateful to say, so we can afford to be very patient, until you gain full mastery and victory which will come through your own application.

In observing some individuals who really have made very powerful application and have not had the results they want, do you not see why they have not? I am trying to help you so earnestly tonight, to overcome and dismiss the feeling of your application not having yet produced the results. If you will analyze your feelings, you will see in every case where the answer has not come immediately, that there was questioning in your feeling, as to whether it was going to come or when it was going to come. If you will analyze this, you will find I am very accurate!

If once you understand, beloved ones, that the radiation about you holds your full record, you will know why we are not concerned in the slightest with what you might say concerning your activity, because your feeling world holds the correct record of it! That is why I say, you could not tell me you did not do this or that, for it is there in your record, and that is the thing you must understand, precious people.

The record is in your feeling world! We see it and read it as an open book! Therefore, if you say to me, and you might be wholly sincere, that I said you had a certain action in your feeling, and you say, "Oh no I did not," of course intellectually you might think you did not, but it was there! That is why, if you precious ones, will allow us to give you assis-

tance through our promptings, you will come into your dynamic successful application, with a power which will absolutely astonish you, because the power of our light is there! It is sufficient! Your call is what is required with firm motive in your feelings to have the result!

Therefore, as I am charging this forth into your feeling world for action tonight, I am determined that it is going to act, and you beloved ones are going to have the full power and response to your call! Do watch out, please, when you have made an earnest dynamic call, do not let your feeling or intellect question the result! If you do, you are annulling it.

There are rare occasions where you have individuals come right to your door in answer to your call, but THE LAW OF YOUR PHYSICAL OCTAVE IS, THAT YOU MUST PERFORM SOME PHYSICAL ACTION IN RESPONSE TO YOUR CALL TO THE I AM PRESENCE. I mean by that, you must be ready to be prompted and ready to perform any physical service which might be required, to have your call fulfilled more quickly. If you should have your call answered directs your readiness for physical action would not prevent it, but if your lifestream required certain physical action in connection with your call to the I AM Presence, and you did not perform that physical action, or you believed you did not have to, which would prevent you having the prompting, then you would not have fulfilled the service required and your answer would not come.

So, I am calling your attention to it. The messengers have taken up this explanation and called your attention to

these things, because they are vital. Now with us, we are not in the human octave, and we are in a substance which vibrates so much more rapidly than the substance which is here, that we of course, have instantaneous action always, but you need not be an Ascended Being, to have instantaneous action and answer to your calls in your octave, because you are the law of acceptance of your I AM Presence! Of course, if you will act harmoniously in accordance with the divine law, you will act harmoniously to the physical laws which are divine and just, but you will also see where the action in the outer law is not correct! Then, you will call the powers of light and the Great Ones into action, to correct the wrong.

Now please do understand, that in whatever condition needs adjusting, if you will keep calling the I AM Presence to project these mighty light rays of blue lightning, or whatever is required, into the condition to harmonize everything, and bring divine order and divine justice, or to regulate the release of the supply you require, the Mighty I AM Presence absolutely goes into action right then and there, and if you will accept it as you continue your application from time to time, you will have amazing results.

I say to you again, beloved ones, you are making the gravest mistake when you do not follow that group outline. When the human takes the bit in its teeth and runs away and exercises its own human qualities, you will not have the results! The groups that do not follow the outline closely just dwindle away. They should be able to see that but sometimes they don't seem to.

When the Great Ones ask some slight obedience, my dear ones, it is not to interfere with your free will. You will have plenty of time to exercise that, don't worry. The need today of your freedom and our assistance for America is imperative and if you wish speedy results, do give obedience to the little the Great Ones ask. When the Great Divine Director asked you to follow that outline, he knew well and had a definite reason why you should, because then you will be using the Ascended Masters' radiance, words and power, which will bring you so much more quickly, the results you require.

Therefore, won't you beloved ones, just give whole hearted obedience to the little we ask, so you may have your freedom more quickly? You are at such an important point at this time, that I am taking this opportunity to remind you of these things, because you can be free so quickly, if you will do them. What does it matter about your human desires, if they are preventing you being free or preventing the instantaneous answers to your calls. Well then, you don't want your human desires gratified, do you? This is just the reason why many do not have the results they desire, because they do not follow our instructions, and forgetting the requests of the Great Ones which would give them, their happiness, freedom and supply.

That is why in starting out, I asked you to put to rest every discordant vicious report, concerning this "I AM" activity. Don't you see, if you don't take your stand as "I AM" students, that viciousness just goes on and on interfering with individuals here and there, and it is not right! Every sincere individual knows those things are not true, but now you have

come to the point where you must all take your stand against that kind of thing, and silence instantly all vicious falsehood or gossip which tries to start.

Let me say to you beloved ones, for I am talking right straight to your hearts tonight, so don't love me any the less for it. WHO IS THERE AMONG THE STUDENT BODY WHO IS SO PERFECT THAT HE OR SHE CAN AFFORD TO CRITICIZE ANOTHER INDIVIDUAL? if there is any one in the audience who is that perfect, please stand up. Thank you very kindly. (Applause)

You see if all humanity were perfect or ever were, of course the Earth could not hold them here! You see that is the great proof. Therefore, you cannot afford to fill your thoughts and feelings with the same qualities which make you criticize or condemn. Oh, my dear ones, let us put it from another angle. The messengers have said this so many times, but I think it is well worth repeating namely when your attention is upon a discordant quality, whether it is in an individual, a condition, your government, your city or whatever it is, if you allow your minds and feelings to dwell on that point, you will charge that quality into your own feeling world, and it has to outpicture as sure as you are born. You cannot prevent it, my dear ones! Therefore, you cannot afford to do it.

Now suppose there are a lot of things which need correcting. Remember, in the correction of all conditions, just pour forth the mighty power of light rays into them. First, remember not be feel angry, critical or condemnatory to any individuals unless you pile more upon them, from which you are calling them to be free!

For instance, let us consider the politicians in your city and country. Well a lot of them are wholly destructive. There is no use mincing words about that, but if you are angry, critical or condemnatory because they do things which create injustice, well you are just frustrating your mighty call for the correction of the whole thing. Your feeling accompanies your decree, and don't you see, if it goes forth with a kindly feeling, it releases the full power of the light in its purity and perfection, to go forth with its almighty power to render the service. Now mark you, here is a thing which has never been touched upon, but I am going to do it tonight, for the great need of your more immediate freedom.

Suppose you are calling a light ray forth from your I AM Presence. Suppose, at the same time, a very intense feeling is going forth from you, of condemnation or whatever it might be concerning that condition. Do you know your very intense feeling will go out, and as these separate feelings go forth, they will meet somewhere before they reach that individual, because they are both focused upon the same point, and they have to come together before they reach their destination. Now, that is how a lot of discord and repellent activities have been released by the feelings of individuals, when their call accompanied by perfectly pure harmoniously feelings would have brought the immediate answer otherwise.

Now notice that! Your light ray goes forth from the I AM Presence, your feeling goes forth here (at the stomach), but somewhere before they meet their objective, they must come together, because they were both called into action by you! Do you see that? It is tremendous! That is why you cannot afford, in your great desire for the full power of re-



sponse to your application, to let human qualities act! Of course the human has always felt justified in doing such things, but you cannot do it. It will just keep retarding you, until finally you will get all discouraged.

There is some misunderstanding regarding some of the instruction given by the Ascended Host. When the Great Ones have explained to you that certain activities could take place within a certain number of months, those activities would have taken place, if the harmony had been sufficient in your feelings, and if it was not, don't you say, the Great Ones were mistaken! So tonight, let us get at the cause of these things and analyze our feelings and correct them, so you may go forth now in full victory.

As you allow me to charge my power and full feeling of victory into your application, and as that goes forth and widens its activity into your complete achievement, you will find much greater and quicker results, and that is what we want you to have. For we want you to be so free from some of these conditions which have been disturbing you, so when the messengers come back in July, you will be absolutely ready for all we expect to release at that time.

You see from the Ascended Masters Octave of Light, these things are planned as a general idea of that which can be done and will be done, if conditions are complied with. That is why we can tell of definite events, if sufficient harmony is maintained in the feelings.

Do not feel, beloved ones, that I am criticizing you in any way. I am just drawing your attention to these great magnificent laws and how you can fully co-operate with

them and have the quick, joyful, magnificent blessing for which you are calling. I love you more than you love yourselves, and therefore, these things must be understood so you may have the full joy and blessing of all I give.

Please do not ever say, “Oh, why doesn’t it happen?” Simply say, “Very well, if it has not happened yet, it will right now!” Then you will put more steam on, as Lotus says, and get your results, but the moment you acknowledge that a thing is not acting as you would like it, or it has not been accomplished yet, you are just throwing, perhaps I should not use that expression, you will think I am undignified, but I do know something about machinery, you would just be throwing a monkey-wrench in the machinery and if you broke some of the cogs off of your gears, the gears might not shift readily. Then you see difficulty would ensue.

Therefore, beloved ones, feel how joyous we are to prompt you when the opportunity affords, and not only that, but at the same time, give you the strength, courage and energy to surmount your problems and stop those things. That is what we want to do. What do the mistakes matter, as long as you are determined to rise out of them and conquer them. No one is condemned for making a mistake, but he would be condemned, if he did not try to correct it.

Therefore, beloved ones, try to feel our joy and enthusiasm, our power and strength, which we are endeavoring to charge into your world with our infinite power of action, to give you our strength, our dominion, our courage! Beloved ones, there is not one thing that can stand before you as you call that “Mighty I AM” power forth into action. Just get that strength and determination in your feelings and let me an-

chor it there!

Oh my dear ones, in all this great power of divine love and gratitude which you release, I say, you can sweep everything aside. It is the dominion of the Earth! We have not felt it wise, or Saint Germain has not, to bring much of this to your attention, but I tell you the achievement is very great. Through your mighty "I AM" decrees, which have gone forth into the world of racketeers and other negative conditions, much of this activity has lessened last year. (Applause)

I congratulate the moving picture people who have brought forth so many films, showing that crime does not pay.

If the "I AM" Students over America will be determined to take a stand against all vicious reports against this "I AM" Activity, they will disappear almost over night, and it will so with every condition in your America today. When the feeling of the people arises with the determination that a thing shall cease, it will cease! Dear people, your determination is the outer action of the inner will of your Mighty I AM Presence of life! Please do not forget that, precious ones, for an hour.

I want to say to you, beloved ones, you have no idea, unless you saw from our standpoint, how, in your decree groups, the strength, the energy and power has gone forth, and how much it has done in the maintaining of harmony in those classes.

Now beloved ones, let me use that again as an illustration, to show you the power of your attention. My dear ones, as we have been calling your attention to these things, in

your “I AM” contemplation groups and otherwise in this activity, it stirs a great determination in you, and after all, is that not what is needed today? Is it not a great determination you need all the time, in meeting conditions which arise before you?

I like our beloved Lotus' statement that she made a couple days ago. She did not know I was listening, but I happened to hear it, and many of you are feeling the same thing. These conditions which constantly appear before you, are just a joyous opportunity to “turn on more steam” and correct them. That really is the truth! Beloved ones, if you look upon every experience which suddenly confronts you, as an opportunity to apply the law with greater power, don't you see, it is taking you on to your victory with greater and greater speed, and sometimes the hotter it gets the sooner you arrive. It is really true! I mean from our standpoint, for whatever compels you to make more and more dynamic application, will enable you to arrive more quickly.

#### Overly Long Decree Sessions Not Desirable

I urge you again tonight, my dear ones, please DO NOT KEEP UP YOUR DECREES TOO LONG. If you begin to feel tired or exhausted, just stop, and take up your decrees again later. If you allow yourselves to become exhausted, by not realizing it, you will carry some of your physical energy into the release of these mighty “I AM” decrees. Then, if you continue too long, it would be a mistake, because you make yourselves tired, which makes you negative. For instance, take several hours of continuous decrees, and unless the whole

body of students who were doing it rested every thirty minutes, or say forty-five, it would not be wise. YOU CAN DO MORE IN YOUR GROUP IN ONE HALF HOUR OF DYNAMIC DECREES THAN YOU CAN IN AN HOUR AND A HALF, if within the hour, you begin to get a little weary. IT IS NOT A MATTER OF REPETITION SO MUCH, AS IT IS THE POWER OF YOUR FEELING RELEASED EACH TIME YOU GIVE THEM.

The messengers are an example of that. When they used to have to apply for hours and sometimes days, for a given result, now today, they can produce the same thing IN ONE MIGHTY "I AM" DECREE and they do it thousands of times. You see then, it is not the matter of repetition of the decrees, but the power of the energy you put into them. Do you see that? Really, it is a magnificent thing! I quite understand that these things come about, with a great intense desire to release more power and energy, for the Great Ones to use to accomplish these things.

Just look how magnificent, precious people, has the achievement been in this past year. No such thing as this was ever known before, in the history of this Earth. Really many of the things which are being done now have never been done before. For instance, the psychic substance in the atmosphere over America has been dissolved, as has the war entity of Europe.

Really, it would be so wonderful, if the first thing you could feel in an emergency, for instance in a financial requirement: "Oh my, I need more of the I AM Presence, that is what is the matter." You see, it would be glorious, if you could just do that! Therefore, the first thing, to remind yourselves of, is, "Oh, my goodness, what I need is more of the I

AM Presence right now.” Then, as you made your calls, you would be amazed at the result, because you must train yourselves, beloved ones, to know that in all emergencies and conditions, it is more of the I AM Presence that you need. That includes your financial supply, your strength, your courage, your energy and the outpouring of divine love, which keeps everything harmonious, and lets the power of life do its perfect work, without interruption.

So tonight, I thank you very much for this release, which is now happening. Oh, just accept it with all the glory of your hearts. To show how you cannot depend upon appearances, let me tell you something. A few minutes ago, it did not look like the release I was requiring was going to come at all, and I said, “That appearance is not true! It cannot be,” and now the release comes! See how you cannot afford to accept that discordant appearances are real! Had I accepted that appearance, after I released certain powers and there was not the immediate response, I would not have been able to render the service tonight, but when I said, to that appearance, “It is not true,” then came the release. Oh so often, beloved ones, if you only say to those appearances, which are less than perfection, which seem limiting, “you just run along! You cannot scare me! You have no power!” Then you will stop all acceptance of these appearances in your world. Oh my dear ones, could you see, from our standpoint, how much of that goes on, in defiance of you, you would realize what it means to you.

Oh often during the day, even if there were no apparent reason for it, at least once an hour, and if you cannot speak it out, then for a moment silently say, “Oh you appearance

world, you have no power to touch me.” Gain that mighty momentum, beloved ones, so it keeps the discordant action of the appearance world repelled from you and your world. That is how you can stand as the supreme power in your own individual world, release your service to the light and use all the power which you wish to release.

Therefore, tonight, I am so grateful to you, that your feeling has been able to release this which I required. I say to you, beloved ones, you cannot yet imagine our love and gratitude to you, when we see you making that earnest call, and standing by it for your freedom and for your release. Oh my dear ones, when that is what life has been asking for, waiting for all these many, many hundreds and thousands of centuries, you cannot realize a fragment of the joy which we experience, in seeing you take hold with that determination and give the obedience which is your freedom. Oh, our joy and happiness is so great, because we want you with us, we want you to come home where you belong!

You object earnestly, do you not, if one of your children runs away from home, and you cannot find that one for a few days, you become much alarmed. Well, since you all ran away from home so long ago, now isn't it encouraging, when we see you coming home! The glorious thing about it is, you don't have to worry about transportation. That is one time you don't have to pay car fare. It is delightful! After all, there are a great many things in this world, for which you do not have to pay anything. You are discovering that! (Applause)

Oh that glorious, glorious call, beloved ones, “Mighty I AM Presence, give that to the beloved ones as a glad free

gift of love.” Oh what a magnificent thing! How many thousands have experienced it, and it is only the beginning! You have heard your beloved Lotus say to you so many times in making that mighty call, “Mighty I AM Presence give it to them as a glad free gift of love.” Once an hour, that call goes forth from that precious child, for every one of you. It is a wonderful thing! (Applause, audience rising). Thank you so much, beloved ones.

Beloved ones, I cannot seem to refrain from saying just a word about the beloved staff, the messengers, the tremendous service which they render. You notice I caught that before it got out. You are not supposed to say “work” and I almost did, but in the tremendous service which they are rendering without salary, and yet, how great and almighty has been their blessing. Do you not see when you serve the light, you must know it is only a short way, until your very service to that light compels the light to turn and begin to serve you?

Oh my dear ones, don't think you are ever forgotten or passed by, for a single moment, by the Presence of Life. It is beating your hearts every moment, supplying you with energy, and your higher mental bodies know everything which is going on here and all of your requirements. As soon as you change to the outpouring of divine love and blessing upon all persons, places, conditions and appearances, all will change to assist you. Call the power of the Mighty I AM Presence to sweep its mighty light rays into the condition and dissolve the imperfection there. Then keep your feelings harmonious, and the mighty activity of the light goes on in its magnificent splendor, in a way no other one thing will permit.



You are so rapidly coming to that point, wherein nothing will induce you to allow one particle of energy to be wasted on criticism, condemnation or any of those things, which often exist in the world. You, my dear precious ones, must be an example to the rest of the world. I want to impress upon you so much tonight, that as the vanguard of the light, you must be the example to the rest of the world. If they see you doing things which are unbecoming, such as the rest of mankind are doing because they do not understand, they will say, "What is the use of our trying to understand the Mighty 'I AM,' if they go on doing the same things?" You see that is why all of the "I AM" Students are an example to the world.

There have been a few individuals, just a few, in different parts of America, who accepted the statement that the messengers were millionaires and did not need any money, and all that kind of thing! Then, those few individuals sought a means, whereby they could make excuses to get money from the messengers. In a few instances that has been done, and I trust that never again will another student enter into such a dangerous condition. These messengers are giving all, reserving not a thing for themselves. Then, when anyone who could want to find an excuse or try to prey upon them to get money, oh it is tragic! Those individuals cannot harm the messengers, of course, but they will build up, for themselves, such privation, as they have never known in any embodiment. So, I prompt you tonight, that you may be able to reject those things.

Just now, do you feel that great stillness? Let it do its perfect work for the inner power of the light now goes into action. Let us be just perfectly still. Please don't cross your

feet. Just let that great perfecting radiance flow through your bodies and your feeling worlds, and remember that under you is the Violet Consuming Flame into which all imperfection is drawn.

(There is a period of visualization, as follows):

It is lovely! So beautiful! Now, then, feel the replacing of that by the Ascended Masters' substance of light, charged through your higher mental body into your physical body, into your feeling world and activity. Hold its mighty dominion there, for the power of your application, for the power of your courage and strength, and for the power of the release from your treasure-house of the money supply you require, and always ten times more on hand, than you require for immediate use.

(End of visualization)

Splendid! Oh, I congratulate you! Thank you with all my heart, and may I say for your encouragement, that never in our experience, has so complete a change taken place in such a few minutes, in the releasing of imperfection into the Violet Consuming Flame so it exists no more. There, it has been replaced by the Ascended Masters' light substance which you have accepted in a magnificent manner.

I think you perhaps, have come to notice that when we or the messengers call your attention to that great stillness, it is the signal for the almighty action of the inner power, and it is so far-reaching. Tonight, I have especially directed that inner power, to go out into your world of action and harmonize, keep dissolved and consumed, every discordant thing before you! Will you hold these next few words very

clear and definite in your minds? As you go forth now, in your application, you will feel a power of release which is tremendous! You will find yourselves so much less affected by discordant things about you.

Now, as the third activity of this trinity of action, please listen, every one of you, very carefully! Of course there are only a few who have been disturbed by this. You will remember an activity was released in the class to keep you invincibly protected against entities. Tonight, I re-charge that activity into its full power and dominion for your invincible protection, so no entity is able to reach you, or act in your feeling world, your mental world or your physical body. Not one of you blessed ones, will be disturbed again!

Now, if there has been a momentum gained by some disturbance, do not let it come back into action! I want to tell you something tonight, which has never been mentioned in the classes. I want you to know it tonight, because I want you to be absolutely invincible against this thing! Now, I am speaking to the few who have had what they consider great disturbance about them. Do you know that disturbance first went into action through the dream state, and you found yourselves doing certain physical action with your own hands, but did not know it. You thought it was entities. In that semiconscious state, you were not awake enough to know that your hands were in motion, but you did the thing yourselves with your own physical bodies through the dream, which had been in action, and you awakened from that dream, feeling it was an entity, when the entities did not have anything to do with it. That is how you can hypnotize yourselves into a belief, which would eventually open

you to entities!

I want you all to feel this tonight, because it will be an amazing invincible power of action for your protection! I watched three different conditions during the Shrine Auditorium Class, where this took place, and the activity really took place by the individuals' own actions, before they fully awakened, and under the feeling that it was some entity, gave the entity credit for it, when in reality it was that which they had acted out through the dream state.

This will give you great release. So at any time, when something might occur which would call your attention to that experience, just simply say, "I refuse acceptance of that! No entity has any power to touch, reach or act within my feeling world." Stand adamant on that, and you will find you will just dismiss every discordant thing!

Please feel tonight, with all the power of your Mighty I AM Presence, that no entity has any power to attach itself to your world and stay there, if you do not want it. By the power of your own life, you can command it to release and be gone! It has to do it, because it is the law! You are master of yourself and your world, but if you continue to accept in your belief, that entities have power to reach you, then you might find disturbance, but it would be largely through your own belief which gives power through your attention, to those unfortunate creatures.

Again let us apply the law of the Mighty I AM Presence. That which I have described above is the same explanation, the same condition as if you feed your life into a discordant appearance by your attention, and through your attention, it

comes back and finds action in your world. Then, if you give your attention through the belief, that entities are around you or disturbing you, don't you see, you would give them power to act? Of course they are around all humanity, and I mean by that they are in the atmosphere of the Earth, but they do not necessarily have to be in your world or find action there. You are at a point now where you need to understand this, then you will dismiss many things just like that—(wave of hand) which have been disturbing you in the past.

You know, beloved ones, with many people belief is a tremendous power! If you believe a thing, you make it act whether it is true or not. This has much to do with projection to you by individuals, and heaven knows plenty of it has been done in the past six months, I mean really, but still that same thing has no power to reach or touch you, if you do not believe it or accept it.

Now there is more than a belief or acceptance in the understanding of your Mighty I AM Presence. It is the command of life, that the disturbing thing cease. Then you have transcended belief, entirely. Belief is the open door to the things you do not want, as well as the things you do want. Therefore, govern and control those qualities of action, so they produce perfection for you!

Don't mind if you yawn, because you have had great relaxation. I do not mind it! Oh, not so far hence, when you have reached home and we discuss this meeting, for instance tonight and you see all that actually took place, you will rejoice greatly. It is a great delight, in our earnest endeavor to be instrumental in rendering you an assistance of this kind, and from time to time, giving our assistance, which

we know is a permanent thing in your life! It is just beautiful, that is certain. In the full power of your acceptance, tonight, it will make our assistance a mighty action!

You know I might add a supplement to Lotus' statement, "Mighty I AM Presence make me perfect! Mighty I AM Presence make me victorious!" (Applause, audience rising). My dear ones, please realize how sometimes those short, dynamic "I AM" statements produce such magnificent results! Now remember, through all of us who have charged a quality of ourselves into your feeling world, that moment you became a part of us. Do you see? Now since my outpouring is my power and quality, one of the activities of my being Victory, it also makes you my victory! Mighty I AM Presence make me victorious! Do you know what it does, when you really say that with feeling? It is just like you opened the door to life, and said, "Mighty Victory, pour in some more!" And I say to you: "Delighted, here it is!" (Applause).

How literally true that is! I tell you, dear ones, as you become more and more certain, more and more aware in your feeling, that these qualities we are talking about are no imagination, then you will begin to realize, that steadily and surely, we are lifting you, daily, into God's glorious, final victory of life! I rejoice with you so much in your ability to accept these blessings which are offered, for they are much greater than the words sound. In your acceptance of them, it allows us to continue to pour, to you, any requirement which may be needed, and so that mighty activity goes on and on. Remember, it will never cease, beloved ones, as long as you continue to give your attention to the I AM Presence of life. It can never cease!

When you touched this stream of life, you started, in your bodies, the mightiest action of the universe into your individual world. Beloved ones, tonight, while you are standing, accept the absolute invincible power of perfect health! Say, "Mighty I AM Presence charge me with your perfect health and sustain it! Just silently make that call, Mighty I AM Presence, charge me with your perfect health and sustain it! Mighty I AM Presence, charge me with your perfect health and sustain it!"

Something else is brought to my attention. Do you quite realize, you sometimes should make a call for a specific quality? As you generally call, "Mighty I AM Presence release your mighty currents of energy," that is a marvelous general activity, but suppose there has been disturbance in your body, distress or something of that kind occurring to your outer activities, you would naturally need to qualify your call with a mighty healing current, because you have been taught to believe that whatever relieves pain is healing power!

Do you quite understand what I mean? By using the power of qualification: "MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE, CHARGE ME WITH YOUR PERFECT HEALTH!" IT MEANS YOU REPLACE ALL DISTURBING CONDITIONS IN THE BODY, WITH THE POWER AND ENERGY OF THE I AM PRESENCE, WHICH IS WHOLLY SUSTAINED PERFECT HEALTH. This is a magnificent thing! Then, as you use that daily, you will absolutely prevent, through suggestion or contact in the feeling world, any condition beginning to act in your world in the future, which would cause disturbance.

That is why, beloved ones, as you stand guard over the

simple activities, they become majestically all-powerful in their action. That is why these things are built and built in your world. It is why I have given you these statements tonight. You have built your momentum to this point, where these constant dynamic calls will release more than hours and hours of application did, even a year ago. You will find that you will soon come into an activity where you just make a few dynamic calls—I mean as far as your individual activity is concerned, then you go on about your business. You come back to your application again, and make a few more dynamic decrees, and you will be amazed at the astonishing results which will comet

Now you see how these letters, to which we have referred, give you evidence of how, in so many instances, individuals had sought the best attorneys, and they had sought all outer aid to no avail, but when they put that all down, and turned to the I AM Presence of life, called it into action, and those mighty light rays went forth, the change took place in the feeling world of the individual, and the results followed. I want you to see tonight, how magnificent it is, because outer activities so often set up resistance, resentment and determination not to do the thing, while the power of light goes forth and acts in the feeling world of the individual, and creates the desire for divine justice and divine order. Do you see how much more powerful it is?

Oh, we have seen so many who had been so disappointed, and then turned to the Mighty I AM Presence and have had such magnificent results, showing that, after all, the power of the Presence of Life is supreme, when once mankind gives back to it the full power which belongs to it. By



turning away from the outer conditions of the world and dependence upon outer things, then will individuals have the full power of action, and gain the release into that almighty glorious victory.

I am sure you see that as never before, tonight. So just set it into action with all the firm determination of your being, and remember, through your feeling of determination, there comes the firmness of the Mighty I AM Presence into action, which must produce the exact result you desire.

Remember! Victory is your friend! (Applause)

ORIGINAL CREATION PERFORMED THROUGH  
LIGHT RAYS

Denver, Colorado  
March 20, 1939

Beloved Ones of the Light! This is a joy, indeed, and how I wish each one of you might see, how you have been lifted during the evening. May I ask that each one endeavor to sustain that! Call your Mighty I AM Presence to qualify it to be eternally sustained! The great harmony into which you have been raised is invaluable to you, and really, you can sustain it. Once in the East, I invited the beloved ones to come into my garden. Tonight, not only shall I invite you, but you shall come into my garden tonight. You know there are three of you in one. In your etheric body tonight, you shall come into my garden. (Applause)

That means far more than words can explain, but will you be kind enough to accept it, that all the service intended may be rendered? We have enjoyed the evening greatly, as I know you have, and it is quite fitting that, after so beautiful an evening, we enter into the refreshing atmosphere of a garden of beauty and perfection. That sounds quite simple, does it not, that you could walk out of your home into a beautiful garden! This is far more than that tonight, for you are entering into my garden of victory—Victory's victory!

I cannot release tonight, all that I would like to, in this dynamic power, because I do not wish to change this magnificent vibratory action which has been established in the room, so I will talk gently to you, and let you feel the increasing power of its action.

In all the world, mankind has sought victory of one kind or another. Now, you are coming to know the one victory which covers all your activities, and that is, the victory of Light! Do you see and feel quite anchored in the great qualities which are being brought forth, through which we have gained these mighty victories? Now, that is being established in your feeling world, so you may more quickly have this achievement, all that every heart craves and knows it can have!

Do you remember the times that you have wished to achieve something and then were disappointed, and how that aching longing was within your breast? Soon there will be none of those conditions! Soon, whatever your attention is fixed upon, will be successful and there will be no disappointments, and will you follow the next few words closely? In mankind's reaching out for happiness, for achievement, for health, for strength, how often the over-exertion of that activity, through human effort, has led one into great mistakes. That was not the fault of life, but the misinterpretation of the energy released.

So tonight, allow me to assist you, and urge you, with great earnestness, to call your mighty power of discrimination into action, your selective intelligence. Now notice! Were you to call the full power of your selective intelligence into action, you could not possibly take any food into your stomach which would disagree with you. You see, with the lack of harmony, within the atomic structure of the body and feeling world, a great many things which would be delightful, cause disturbance, not because of the substance, but because of the discord and disharmony within those nerves, which should assimilate the food.

You know, when you get over-agitated, how often you become sick in the stomach! That is because here, at your solar plexus and the back of your stomach, are those nerves first affected by discord. Therefore, when you find that you are the master of your feelings and hold complete control by harmony, soon not one single thing would be inharmonious to you.

Today, there is excess of every description—the excess of eating, the excess of the kinds of food, the excess of the combinations, and all that is the lack of discriminating intelligence in action, which mankind—everyone, has been allowing to act. Now, this means so much to you in your health and in your receptivity to the great harmonies of life.

Tonight, when I look upon the condition which I had to come into, some four years ago, to witness the change, is transcendent beyond words. Therefore, all of you must have our assistance to fulfill God's divine plan. In other words, each of your individual lifestreams has its own mighty power of action, its own mighty service, which it wishes to render. Now, will you consider, for a moment, the vast number of individuals who are embodied at this time! Would you believe that each lifestream is different? There are not two alike, or who desire exactly the same thing.

You know, it has been said that even the hairs of your head are numbered. It is a wise intelligence that provides, abundantly, for everything. I say to you, my beloved ones, as you enter more fully into this great understanding of life, you see how life has provided every conceivable thing in its perfection, in its abundance. Only after long centuries of

mass mistaken qualification, do you find the conditions of today.

Remember, FOR MORE THAN TWO MILLION YEARS, MANKIND LIVED IN A STATE OF MAGNIFICENT PERFECTION. I know there are great, great numbers of mankind today, who will not allow themselves to comprehend that, because they feel they are belittling themselves to think or admit, that once they were very wise, perfectly harmonious and wielded powers almost defying description.

Yet having receded from that I AM Presence of life and having forgotten, they cannot believe they once wielded those powers which the Ascended Masters do today, in a perfectly natural state!

Think of it beloved ones, that is to come again! OH, THAT MAGNIFICENT CONDITION WHERE FORMS ARE BUILT BY THE TWO INDIVIDUALS, THE MASCULINE AND FEMININE, DIRECTING THEIR MIGHTY LIGHT RAYS, AND WHERE THEY MEET, THE FORM IS BUILT! Now that was done through many hundreds of centuries! The present means of birth was unknown, but after mankind began to use their own free will destructively and withdrew, thinking that in the outer was the power, or at least trying to make it the power, before they realized it, they had lost that great power. Then, means had to be provided for mankind to once again return home.

That is the condition which mankind passed through, and as the density grew greater, that process became very painful, very distressing, because mankind had grown into such intensity, or rather such tension of the nerve and muscular system, that, with many, there was no relaxation. You

know, today, how few people can relax the muscular system and the nervous system at will. Tonight, a great and mighty relaxation occurred. Some of you who have not really been relaxing for years, have relaxed tonight, for we saw to it that you did. One blessed one who came into the class and had not slept for two years, after being in the class went home, and slept for hours like an infant! That is the power of harmony!

That is what life wants you to be—wants you to have. As you comply with this great law, this mighty “I AM” instruction which Saint Germain has given you, and which the messengers have carried forth, what a privilege you will feel it is, to use this transcendent knowledge. Oh my dear ones, there is nothing in the world today, which produces such harmony, and while the great “I AM” Student Body have not yet quite determined that they can enter into one of these classes and remain in the glorious, magnificent height and harmonious attainment, which they have reached, yet soon they will.

Soon all will know that every step is anchored there, and then they will rest, until the next step is taken and they remain there. Then, they will have entered into the great eternal victory, and as each step is gained the first thing you know, the purified perfection of these forms will just step out into the perfection of the higher mental body, and then there is only one more step to freedom! It is a magnificent thing! It is the greatest truth in all life, for it is the end of mankind's pilgrimage on Earth.

That is why, beloved ones, you should make every effort in the world with great determination in your application, in

the firmness required, to cut yourselves free from human qualities, limitations and conditions. Then will you quickly enter into your freedom. Remember, we cannot quite be assured yet, just how firm and determined the great "I AM" Student Body in America will be! We are expecting that by July, enough of the great body of students will become so firm, not only in the acceptance, but also in working with their Mighty I AM Presence, that we can formulate definite plans for very much greater power and speed of action to be released.

Wisdom is acting in the classes, and there could not be too much power released upon any one of you, because wisdom is governing. Don't think me unkind, but I want you to be so firmly master of yourselves, that anything which seems an intensified vibratory action or increased rejoicing, is really the greater perfection of the Mighty I AM Presence!

If you knew the vibrations which have passed through this human form in five years, and not once has this messenger ever qualified them with anything but the perfection of the Mighty I AM Presence. Sometimes, currents of energy flow through this body, almost sufficient to sweep it out over the audience, and only yesterday, when the mighty Archangel Michael gave the dictation, even before the messenger knew he was here, the forces from Archangel Michael's being almost swept him forward, but he has learned to qualify everything with the perfection of the Mighty I AM Presence. Then the wisdom of the Presence governs and directs. You beloved ones, do the same thing, please.

The classes heretofore have been, largely, of a prepara-

tory nature. This time, we have entered into definite action for you, and please accept that and know now, you are steadily moving forward in the power of the light of your I AM Presence which is dauntless, and if you feel just a little timid at times, in feeling the release of that great power, say, "Mighty I AM Presence, this is not my business, this is yours! Take command of this body." Give everything into the hands of your I AM Presence, your body, your energy, everything. Then see how beautiful life will be, and see the strength and dominion of your body, which will be anchored there.

Oh, to think that, in all of the centuries, mankind had forgotten the I AM Presence, and to think how they have forgotten even to thank life for a single thing. How joyful it is, to return where we can see and understand what gratitude poured back to life means, since all we are, is this light! I marvel, beloved students, I really marvel, that mankind does not take deeper notice of all the forces which are playing through their bodies and acting there.

Today, in your re-awakening into that great perfection of life, let not a day pass, that you do not return sincere gratitude to life! These bodies are just the garment you are wearing, and you have often cast them aside and built new ones were built for you. Now you are approaching the time when the Presence of Life, which has provided the eternal body of light for you, says, "Return my children and enter into the kingdom eternal! Enter into the body of the eternal light, and wander no more in the maze of human creation and limitation."



You are returning, beloved ones, into that eternal freedom once again, this time never to recede, never to forget, and what a goal! Not remembering, that you have lived so many times, and the conditions in which you lived each time, you do not fully comprehend all that they mean. We, seeing your lifestream of action, seeing the embodiments in which you lived, and the conditions under which you lived each time, is a tremendous thing, and we are very glad that in the human form, you are rarely cognizant of what has been. Fortunate indeed and wise is life, which has provided that.

Until you have raised your consciousness, where no vision of unhappiness can touch and mar the beauty of the incoming perfection, would you be permitted to see your former embodiments. Even with your beloved Bob, Rex, Nada and Pearl, when Saint Germain showed them a part of their lifestreams, he avoided, absolutely, showing anything in those experiences which was unpleasant, because he wanted them to have the feeling and the full power of the constructive activity, which had been theirs. Therefore, he allowed them only to see the constructive action. That is how mankind can gain such power.

You do not realize, my beloved ones, what your physical eyesight can do for you! It has undone a lot for you, but you do not see that. You do not realize that, yet some of you are beginning to. When you realize that your vision will bring either limitation and imperfection to you, or it will bring the perfection of life, you will definitely master it! Since you had not known where to focus your vision to bring in perfection, then you have been fluctuating between the desire for better things, and the vision which you held out here of human conditions, which were mostly limitation.

Now today, you are in the position to free yourselves from all this. Say to your vision, "Behold only the perfection of life!" You are in a position to command your feeling, to accept nothing but the perfection of the Mighty I AM Presence into action. You are in a position to say to your power of attention, "Stay here, where perfection of life is, until you have drawn it in its fullness, into these forms and set them free." Then you are acting in the magnificent commanding harmony and splendor of life, and you will have it manifest here!

I rejoice, thank and bless our beloved artists tonight with all my heart, for the service they have rendered you, for the service they have rendered themselves. This blessed Godfre, what shall we do with him? (Applause). I think he has accepted Frank's suggestion, "Just take it easy."

Dear ones, you have never known such friends in the world as Lotus and Godfre, and as your light expands, you will understand my words. Now beloved ones, while you are standing and before I discontinue pouring forth this radiance, accept the fullness of its mighty power and action within your feeling world. Then, call your I AM Presence, through the power of qualification, to see that it goes out whenever required, going before you. Now notice, this is energy which you cannot re-qualify, but you can command it! THEREFORE, COMMAND THAT ENERGY TO GO BEFORE YOU IN EVERYTHING YOU WISH TO DO! OF COURSE YOU UNDERSTAND THAT YOU MUST NOT TRY TO USE IT EXCEPT IN CONSTRUCTIVE ACTIVITIES, and of course I take it for granted you all understand that, but you can do wonders, if you will only do this.

In the qualities which we manifest, and which you need so much, in the human octave, the speed and power of achievement is beyond description. Now, you can achieve in one year, what otherwise might take you forty. Isn't it worth while? Just think of it! We could have said to mankind, "Well, you got yourselves in this condition, now you climb out the best you can." What do you think occurred in the early days, when mankind were taking certain initiations, etc. to gain the victory and mastery of the human self? The law of life did not permit someone to come along, as we are doing to you and say, "Here, ladies and gentlemen, we stand ready to give you the assistance which will hasten your victory, by many years." Oh not they had to find from within themselves the power of victory! That is why so few won the victory of life!

We have the records, of course, of all who in each century won the victory of life, the victory over self, and it is amazing how small the number was. Now today, the victory in numbers will be so stupendous in comparison, even with the past century. Do you see all that this means? IT IS THE STEP-UP OF EVERY CONDITION OF THE ENERGY OF THE EARTH AND THE ATMOSPHERE, OF MANKIND AND ALL CONDITIONS, AND THROUGH THAT STEP-UP AND INTENSIFICATION, THERE WILL COME THE PURIFICATION, RELEASE AND DISSOLVING OF ALL HUMANLY-DISCORDANT SUBSTANCE IN THE EARTH.

Now for instance, just take one of you in this audience who was wholly firm and determined. Suppose you stood in the middle of the audience. And you are wholly firm and determined in the understanding and acceptance of your I AM

Presence. Then you call that forth to spread its radiance throughout the room. Every one in the room would be lifted according to the intensity of that radiance. Therefore, you see your own responsibility to your fellowman. See what you can do by holding yourselves harmonious, and calling this into action to pour that radiance forth.

You who live in Denver, as you go along the street, pour that out to those you pass on the street, and to those in the stores! My dear ones, once you see what you can do in that one thing alone, it will be a purification and blessing of the Mighty I AM Presence in time to come, which will be transcendent beyond words. This is why tonight, I am trying to give you a little clearer concept of all you can do. Not that it is necessarily a responsibility, for you are quite free to choose whether you care to call forth this mighty intensification of energy, to bless your fellowmen as you move about them. I could not say, you must do thus and so. I would be stepping beyond my province, because you have free will, but I think when you understand the privilege which is yours, you are only too happy and glad, to render this service, and through it, to aid in the expansion of your own light with so great a power.

I thank you, I love you and I bless you, beloved children of the light! May the fullness of the Great Ones endeavoring to assist you, by releasing into your feeling world their qualities, help you to gain in one or two years, what might mean a lifetime of tremendous effort, otherwise. Take advantage of it, my dear ones. Take advantage of this magnificent opportunity which is offered you, but don't think of it idly! Don't think of it as unimportant.

Oh my dear ones, if you knew how you stand in this room tonight! You could go forward in such a short time into the victory, until suddenly you would behold your I AM Presence in its magnificent splendor. Its radiance, through the higher mental body would enfold you! Then your struggles would be over! Mankind is nearing this state. Therefore, take advantage of it and have the great eternal blessing, happiness and limitless supply, which life is holding for you to release, at any moment, into your world, when it finds sufficient harmony there.

I thank you and bless you forever.

MIGHTY VICTORY, LEADER OF THE SECOND  
GROUP FROM VENUS

New York City, New York

May 7, 1939

I thank you, beloved children of the light, for your loving gratitude to life. We (the Ascended Host) appreciate your love, but we want your gratitude to life, beloved ones, and will you remember that, kindly in the future? First of all, the place of gratitude is to life, then whatever you give to us and the messengers is most graciously accepted of course, but until you hold yourselves steadfast to the light which beats your hearts, will you find yourselves fluctuating between good and the opposite.

The Earth is being freed from humanly-qualified energy, which is the destructive force. After all, remember, the forces of conflagration and destruction in Europe and the Orient today, are of mankind's own creations whether they be incarnate or whether they be in human form. Still it is human discordantly-qualified energy, which drives its mighty focus at the forces around individuals, who have gained influence over their fellowmen, to draw that power of destructive force until it explodes, or they do. Did you notice that? Many things in this world are near the exploding point!

I always have a great sense of humor in all things, even serious. I refuse to acknowledge that human creation can produce anything to frighten any one! I have known only victory for thousands of centuries, and I bring that accumulated power to you, the children of light in America, and I want you to feel, that is no idle thing! I want you to feel,

that is the sustaining power which will give you the power, to gain your victory in your call to the I AM Presence of life.

The human of itself does not have sufficient energy, does not have sufficient power, because people have wasted it, but we, who know the law of your requirements, are ready to come to the assistance of mankind and supply the power, the quality of light and energy, which does give them the strength and courage, to go on in their call to the Presence of Life and win the victory. So, I say to you, the power of light is your freedom, and only when you know its source can you draw it forth.

I wish that this explanation (of the chart) by the messenger tonight, could have enveloped the Earth. My dear people, your I AM Presence is the foundation of the universe, because really all came forth from the light! The great powers of the universe said, "Let there be light," and out of that light came a universe. Oh, not just your little planet here, but all those belonging to this system of worlds.

There is really one, who has been the guardian and who is the secret planet of this system! Beloved ones, the scientific world has not found it yet, but for you of Earth, because of three dispensations, which we have obtained from the central source governing this system of worlds, the intelligence and power of that planet will begin to act. The power of that secret planet will begin to take action upon your Earth, by great and mighty intelligences, who are the governors of that planet! Two or three times, the scientific world has thought, that they have touched this great secret planet, I say "secret," because it has not been known to the outer

world. We have known it for a long time and have watched its approach, for the day when its assistance would have an influence on the Earth.

So, today in the vast change which is taking place, most of it you do not yet know, you will ere long, begin to see the outpicturing, and after the fiat of the Goddess of Justice this afternoon, you will see many changes. I ask you to watch.

Therefore, tonight, in bringing forth this knowledge, these various qualities to establish, to sustain and to carry you forward, until such time as you do hold your dominion, by your own dynamic application, remember you can be carried only so long. When you have gained the understanding, when you have gained the application, then sometime, you must be made to stand upon your own feet, and in your call to the I AM Presence, draw it forth!

Remember, your precious messengers, who are before you, when Saint Germain sent them forth, were like two little children and were given very great protection, but as their strength, momentum and energy was gained, they became their own protectors, by their own dynamic power of application, and the call to the I AM Presence of life. Some day every student, not necessarily before your ascension, but sometime, somewhere, every one must gain that dominion! If your stream of life, which is the guarding wisdom of you, should choose to set you free before that time, that would be wholly within the wisdom of your lifestream, your I AM Presence. I am not the authority over that, neither is anyone else! Your Mighty I AM Presence is the authority of your world, through your higher mental body!



In this great achievement in this class, I venture to mention just a few things. Please keep your seats and do not applaud, for we want to keep the energy of the room perfectly quiet, so you may have the greatest service possible. One million more people's attention has been called to this great light through the class broadcasts, through the transcriptions!

I want to tell you one thing, which I am sure will be highly inspiring to everyone. At a certain place, an individual came to the class of the messengers and was tremendously uplifted. Returning home, that one for three nights decreed for supply for a contract of a year's transcriptions. After the third night of the decrees, a gentleman came to this leader and said, "I have a friend who has been listening to these broadcasts of Mrs. Ballard's. He wishes to hear two more a week and here is a thousand dollars to start it." That is what will sweep this America.

Beloved ones, the people are listening and are hearing this great truth. You will find, if you wish to expand the transcription work or whatever else you wish to do, and give your decrees for it, the powers of the Mighty I AM Presence will provide! Know this and be certain!

Do you think, when you realize all the money that is wasted upon your Earth, your call to life will not set into action the power and authority of life, to render this service as the savior of mankind? Do you not see, my dear ones, you who are looking to the light, are drawing forth the power of the light, and it is a million times greater than all human creation put together?

Then do you think anyone, when the I AM Presence of the individual says, "Place your money here," has any authority to withhold it? Everyone in America will one day want to bless his or her fellow-man by expanding this light, and do not forget it, my dear people! Do not be impatient, beloved "I AM" Students of the light. You are gaining a momentum and power and one day, you will be greatly surprised, when you see the answers to your calls begin to move into action with a speed and power which would today seem incredible to you.

I say to you, friends who might be here for the first time, people of New York and elsewhere, "Do you understand what the 'I AM' Student Body of America is rendering, in its service to you and to your fellow-man, in issuing these almighty 'I AM' decrees for the freedom, supply, blessing, divine order and divine justice for your fellowman?" This is the mightiest thing that was ever uttered on this Earth. Remember, it is gaining a power of momentum in the mental and feeling world of mankind, which is becoming a tremendous action, and thousands and thousands of people who are hearing this, know instantly it is true, know instantly it is their freedom by the light within their own hearts! If you will only let that light speak to you, beloved ones, then will you see how magnificent and how very wise it is!

Intellectual wisdom is of short duration, but the wisdom of life is eternal. The wisdom of life is the savior of mankind, and every man has to be his own savior, by calling to the I AM Presence of life, and undoing all the mistakes he has made! To have them dissolved and consumed, is the only way he can be saved from his own creation. You have heard

the old statement so long used, “Oh save my soul,” which is your emotional body, your feeling world which has created all the discord that has ever beset you as an individual, and the word “soul” is not synonymous with God, as many have so interpreted it! The soul contains the discordant creation of man! God is the “I AM,” your Mighty Presence of Life.

How do you suppose, ladies and gentlemen, that in Egypt and those ancient places, such distortion came about in the gods which were created? It is because some of their priests had once seen this I AM Presence of life, God individualized! Then, because of their lack of obedience, they had lost the vision of it. They returned into their own human creation, and when they were no longer able to find that I AM Presence or see it, they turned and created their own gods to deceive mankind, which they did! That was the downfall of Egypt and everyone else who attempts it. So I say to you, beloved students, never pretend to be what you are not!

You have observed, my beloved students, the conditions which have been among you, where individuals swearing loyalty to this light and to the messengers, so quickly turned aside and hated them. Never swear your loyalty to the light and the messengers, until you are sure of yourself, because if you do, one day you have got to fulfill it and you may have to fulfill it under the most tragic circumstances. When you swear something to life, remember, you will have to fulfill it!

Therefore, today, the great dissolving process is taking place in the world of mankind, in all conditions, whatsoever, that exist. Remember, when you have a building in your city which has become out of date, in fulfilling and supplying the requirements for something better, you tear it down and re-

build it. The process of rebuilding the perfection of life through the human could be painless, if people would so have it, but if they will not have it, then it might become very painful.

Remember, my dear people, life has given you ages, has given you century upon century in which to make up your minds, but now you are coming down to the point, where you are going to have to make up your minds, whether you will serve the light or the shadows! Make a note of it, if you like, and the date I speak these words tonight, if you want to verify it. We do not tell you anything which will not be verified, and remember that! You will find we, who are wholly free beings, know exactly what we say. We know the truth of every word, and therefore, my dear people, don't pile upon yourselves more destructive forces, by denying that I am giving this dictation. Do not deny that I am the being and do not say, "It is the messenger making up these words!" Mankind is going to stop that kind of thing. We are exactly what we say we are, and the messenger is but voicing my words to you, and if you think we cannot fulfill what we bring to your attention, then you are greatly mistaken.

I came here to bless your Earth, and I shall do it! SANAT KUMARA WHO FOUR AND A HALF MILLION YEARS AGO CAME FROM VENUS, IS THE GUARDIAN OF YOUR PEOPLE AND IS THEIR SAVIOR! Why do you suppose all this is coming about? By his decree! How do you suppose your beloved Saint Germain was raised up, given the ascension, and made the Lord of the Seventh Ray? By your beloved Sanat Kumara! He is the authority for this entire Earth, and every one to whose attention you have been drawn, is under his great authority. I AM THE LEADER OF THE SECOND GROUP WHICH HAS COME

FROM VENUS TO ASSIST THE EARTH.

I charge you, don't one of you go forth from this room and say that is not true! If you do, I will follow you up and prove it to you! I mean that! This doubt, unbelief and falsehood of mankind, I tell you, shall cease! Beloved ones, remember, it is the only way mankind can have its freedom. Mankind have to be honest with each other, honest with life, and stop their everlasting doubt, criticism and condemnation of that which they do not understand! We are really the guardians of mankind, so I warn you from this day henceforth, do not let anybody go forth and say, that I am not what I say I am!

Let me tell you something, you blessed ones who are here tonight, I leave you free to believe this message or not. There are three million people in America today, who know of this "I AM" Activity, and out of that three million, two million five hundred thousand know it is real. Now then, what does one human opinion amount to, in comparison to the great volume of intelligence which is acting upon this Earth! They know it is true, and are making their calls to life to render this service, in the silence of their own homes and offices.

You would be surprised, blessed people, to understand and see your great businessmen in America, who have been listening to these class broadcasts and the transcriptions, and once they touch it, continue to see and remain to admire. This man I told you of, who was listening to the transcriptions, is only one of the influential men and women of America. So do not be ashamed to come to the classes of the messengers. One day, you would seek throughout the

Earth to get there!

Remember, these messengers, as one has told you, have battled with the unbelief of mankind, and have taken their scathing false condemnation for the last time! Remember, my dear people, that we shall be the guardians of the future. The guardians shall not be subject to any more of it! Therefore, as they go forward and you who are so loyal and wonderful, remember that your love, your gratitude becomes the almighty guarding presence of your beloved messengers, who give their all and ask nothing for themselves. Remember what friends you have!

Therefore, we rejoice to see the shell of New York broken! This "I AM" Activity will expand, and all falsehood in New York concerning this mighty light, shall cease to be! Dear people, when individuals are willing to give their life for their fellowman, it is the greatest gift in life. These messengers, who for five years have been giving their life to you, to America and the world, asking not a dime, asking not one single thing for themselves, not even asking us to sustain them in health or supply, they have depended upon their own application, and call to the I AM Presence of life for their health, their strength, their limitless energy and the power which they wield today. So I say to you, be kind enough to yourselves to speak well of this "I AM" Activity.

Remember, the opportunity which is before you! This law of life is before you! You have heard the messengers say this a number of times, but I say to you: instead of handing it to you on a golden platter, a free gift of love, it is a jeweled container which hands to you the freedom of life! I once invited the beloved students into my garden. Do you think

that means just a place of beautiful shrubbery? Oh no, that means a place of the jewels of perfection in the attainment of life, which you may observe while your bodies sleep! So you may come to me and see! For yourselves, and if you so decree it, retain the memory on your return. Then tell me on your return, whether I am real or not! I offer you the opportunity!

The world is returning, beloved ones, to the glory of God, and in that glory have found its scepter, the words "I AM." No wonder individuals now and then sought the world over, for the explanation of those two words, but when they did attain that explanation, they were no longer of the world, and mankind soon saw them no more!

Notice, your beloved messengers came to know the power of those words and chose to remain here to assist you. Do *you* not think it is time for them to no longer battle with mankind to carry to them the truth? Do you not think it is time that is finished? I think so, and if you will observe, you will see with me that is quite right!

There are a lot of things I would like to say to you tonight, but because of the service being rendered, I cannot cause you to be too tense. The messenger felt happiness when I stood here. I do want you to be so happy! In the happiness of life, is the great power and victory! When you are tense and frightfully disturbed, how could life release its freeing power to you? So in happiness, in the great joy, ecstasy and enthusiasm of your acceptance of life, there comes the great outpouring! Then do your body, mind and world of action become saturated with the perfection of life, and for a time you wonder that everything seems so lovely, that eve-

rything seems so peaceful. Then, when you do not understand how to hold that radiance, all of a sudden, you find yourself back in the radiation of the outer world, and you wonder what on Earth has happened.

You who are here, and even I say to you who are here for the first time, if you decree it, if you so determine it, you could hold this radiation which is here for all time. You cannot do it if you doubt! If you question my reality, you cannot have my substance, because I won't let you have it! You know it is mine! You gentlemen out here in the world, get a bunch of money in your hands and you say, "This is mine and you cannot have any. I will use this as I want to," and you do, but what it brings back to you sometimes!

May I offer a beautiful suggestion, ladies and gentlemen? IN ALL THE MONEY WHICH YOU USE IN THE FUTURE, WOULD YOU ASK THE WISDOM OF YOUR LIFE TO DIRECT ITS USE? That would be very great wisdom, ladies and gentlemen! Do you think you would like to do that? Oh yes, some of you would, but I question whether all of you would quite depend upon the wisdom of your lifestream to direct that activity. It might choose to do something you would not want to do. Then what would happen? Now that has been the condition of the past, but after tonight, you will have to do what the wisdom of your life wants you to do, I assure you!

Do you think that is coercion? Oh no, but it is just making you acquainted with your life, giving your life the authority. Isn't that quite right? Isn't that divine order and divine justice to give your life the authority in and through and over



those bodies? I will guarantee you this about those bodies, every one here: there are a lot of things they have done in the past, which they won't want to do in the future. Watch it and see if I am truthful! You know, sometimes we just must help mankind, whether they want it or not. We just must do it! Then, after awhile, when you discover it, you will be quite grateful for it.

My dear ones, I say this to the whole student body: OH, DID YOU REALLY KNOW, WHAT THE OUTPOURING OF KINDLI-NESS, DIVINE LOVE, AND BLESSING UPON YOUR FELLOWMAN WOULD DO, THE DOORS IT WOULD OPEN TO YOU, YOU WOULD NEVER CEASE, WAKING OR SLEEPING, BECAUSE YOU WOULD CHARGE YOUR HIGHER MENTAL BODIES TO KEEP IT UP WHILE YOU SLEEP! IT IS ONE OF THE LOVELIEST THINGS IN THE WORLD, BECAUSE THAT WILL KEEP YOU HARMONIZED, WHEN OTHERWISE YOUR ATTENTION WOULD BE ON SOME-THING ELSE.

So many letters have reached the messengers asking, "How are we to keep our attention where it belongs?" It is easy enough. Shall I tell you the very simple secret of it? EVERY TIME YOUR ATTENTION STARTS TO WANDER OFF ON TO SOMETHING UNDESIRABLE, BEGIN TO POUR OUT DIVINE LOVE AND BLESSING TO EVERYTHING AND EVERYONE, and you will see how quickly it stops its action, how quickly your attention returns where it belongs, because that is the power of your I AM Presence. It is a very—pardon me if I use the term—cunning way of fooling your human self! It cannot talk back to you!

Remember, for a little time yet, there are still two of you,

not for a great while, but yet a little while, there are still two of you, the outer and the inner! The inner man who wants your perfection up here, but the outer man says, "Oh I scream for the things of the outer world." Sack cloth and ashes! That is what the things of the outer world are, without wisdom directing, but when wisdom does direct the things of the outer world, they will bring happiness and blessings to you and your fellowman. I thank you.

MIGHTY VICTORY, SETTING ASIDE  
THE OCCULT LAW

Oakland, California

August 16, 1939

Thank you, beloved ones, with all my heart. I greet you in the name of life, in the power of Light and in the authority of my victory!

During the advancement of the recent months of the "I AM" Student Body and in all that has taken place, it has been our great joy to take note, not only of individuals, but of the activities produced in the various cities, through the different service of the groups who are carrying on the "I AM" activities there.

In Oakland and San Francisco, while both have been powerful activities, yet each one is entirely different, and is rendering service to the light according to the requirements of each city. In Los Angeles it is still wholly different. Now what does that mean, dear ones? It means that wisdom is governing each activity, even though individuals outwardly were unaware of it.

In the outer life, you make certain preparation, do you not, for any achievement? So in this great "I AM" activity of life. In certain things it requires definite preparation, and that means the raising of the vibratory action by the call of the "I AM" Student Body in these cities. I wish you to observe since some of you are here from Los Angeles, I ask you to observe while each is a wholly different activity, yet each one was combining as part of the great pattern, to

bring the release for this achievement.

Do I make myself clear to you, just what this means? Various ones and the messengers have said this to you and encouraged you in the mighty "I AM" Decrees which you have sent forth but now notice carefully, and please do not forget it. Your sincere and earnest calls are responsible for this achievement, because with all the power we wield and release, it had to gain a certain momentum from the "I AM" Student Body, before the achievement could take place. That is why tonight, I shall endeavor to have you feel the important part you take, in this great victory and freedom of life which must come.

Had you forgotten, beloved ones, that more than a year ago, I had expected to return to my home? Then, because of certain achievements in your outer world of activity by your beloved Saint Germain, I saw the means by which I might assist, and I determined to stay another certain length of time. Now, I have decided to remain still longer. (Applause, audience rising)

Beloved ones, while you are standing, may I make this statement? Provided the "I AM" Student Body as it exists today in their sincerity, will continue with these mighty "I AM" Decrees as they have, from that which we are able to observe under outer conditions thus far, there is not the slightest question that by another year, you would have gained such victory and momentum of the light, that almost all danger of war in your America will have perished. You will remember one said to you recently, that more than fifty-one percent had been gained in the balance on the side of the

light. Well, that has gained considerably since! However, it also means you must sustain that momentum already gained.

Who do you think rendered this almighty service to you tonight, just before and when the messenger was calling your attention to the action of the Violet Consuming Flame? The great Goddess of Light! Now I am going to tell you something. I of course did not ask her permission, because I thought she might object, but it is this: you remember since the glorious "Call to Light" went forth and so many people over America have been so blessed by singing and hearing it, you would think that we always held a somewhat definite certain radiance, would you not? Since we are perfect beings, you would naturally suppose that. Let me tell you something, the great divine love which has been poured forth to the Goddess of Light, since her great achievement and our mention of it, I believe in Chicago, her radiance has intensified extremely!

I say this for a definite reason tonight, because we have heard, among the student body many times, "Well, what could we mortals do for a being who is wholly perfect?" Just that! Your great love and gratitude pouring forth to us for an achievement for your blessing, must bring a result. It cannot be prevented. Therefore, it is an intensification of the natural light which the student body expresses. This is the first time this statement has ever been made to humanity, but I want you tonight, to realize all it means!

Oh my dear ones, in your humble walks of life, whatever they may be, is it possible that you would still think in your

humble capacity, you could do so little? No matter how humble your position, you can make the call to the Presence of Life, quite as well as anyone else, and your higher mental body and your Mighty I AM Presence are just as perfect and powerful as anyone's. Oh, for the day that humanity as individuals, realize that!

It is so tremendous and I have noticed at some points, individuals felt as though they were not doing what they should, when they feel limitations, either financial or otherwise. Please don't feel that! Go right on with your mighty "I AM" Decrees and your calls, and one day your every heart's desire must be fulfilled! Life wants it to be! You want it to be, and in your attitude for the perfection of life, is there anything which stands between you and that perfection?

Now notice this carefully. When your attention is held upon your I AM Presence, IF IT IS WHOLLY CONSTRUCTIVE ATTENTION, THEN THERE IS NOT A THING THAT STANDS BETWEEN THE INDIVIDUAL OUTER FORM AND THE PERFECTION OF MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE. Don't think, that you can give your attention to the Mighty I AM Presence with great intensity, for five minutes, and then the next hour have flooding through your feeling, all kinds of human desires, and receive the fulfillment of your calls, because you would annul the action, to a large degree. You would start your human power of human qualification into action again, clothing the greater stream of life you are calling forth into action, with human qualities.

May I make clear, tonight, what happens with a goodly number? Every time you call to your Presence, the "Mighty I

AM," a greater power of light and energy surges into your body and your feeling world. It must be so. It cannot be otherwise! Then, if you continue to let human feelings and desires charge into that greater energy which you bring forth, you create conditions for yourself which are ten, twenty, fifty times more difficult to handle.

Now suppose you had a slight suspicion of something and you began to call this great light forth, and had gained considerable momentum of it, if you had not made the outer effort to control that, you would intensify your suspicion, until in half of the things you touched, that suspicion would act. Then it would make you so susceptible and irritable, that you would be subject to its influence almost constantly.

It is the same way if you are inclined to be talkative, and you know how a great many people are. If you are in the habit of saying whatever comes into your mind, and especially when you are irritable, do you not see, as you call forth that greater light and power, how that habit will become greatly intensified, so if you do not know what is acting, you will not control it, and everywhere you move, you will tell your private troubles to everybody you contact! That is a dangerous thing in the extreme, very dangerous!

Dear ones, when your beloved Saint Germain so lovingly asks something of you, and you refuse to give obedience or rebel against it, it is dangerous, in the extreme. One day, if continued, it would throw you out of the light entirely. That is why tonight, I AM CALLING YOUR ATTENTION TO THE ABSOLUTE NECESSITY OF SELF-CONTROL IN YOUR FEELINGS! As you call the greater power of light and energy from the Mighty I AM Presence into action, it must flow through your physical body.

Now for instance, something occurs, as it does so many times, when these dictations have taken place. If you would be interested, I do not mind explaining it to you. While the messenger has around him, his own tube of light, yet my tube of light always supersedes his, during the time I am talking to you! Now then, if he had been having irritable disturbed feelings before I did this, he would be subject to the power which I wield in my tube of light and its intensification. Therefore, do you not see, that unless his feeling world was at perfect peace and he held the harmony, I would not dare drop my tube of light about him, while I am talking to you, because I would intensify any quality too much?

You see why there is the imperative necessity for the self-governing action in your feelings. These are great and mighty laws, dear students. Do you not understand, by this time, that you are dealing with law, the law of your life, everyone's life, and not the opinions of these beloved messengers? They are stating eternal laws to you. I am now stating the eternal laws of life and they are no one's opinion. Do you see the difference between a human opinion and that which we know to be the law of life?

The messenger was covering tremendous grounds with you this evening here, in calling your attention to these qualities of action. That is why it is useless to keep calling, and I should really use the words, almost fatal, to keep calling for greater energy, light and power, if you will not use self-control to govern your feelings, **BECAUSE WHATEVER DISCORDANT FEELING IS WITHIN YOU, WILL BE INTENSIFIED A THOUSAND FOLD, ACCORDING TO THE INTENSITY OF YOUR NATURE.**



These are vital things, dear ones. Again let me repeat with all the kindness and love in my heart, that you are not dealing in these instructions with human opinions, with anybody's opinion, not even ours! You are dealing with the laws of life, definitely and clearly all about you! That is why dear ones, don't feel unkindly to the messengers, when, with so great a love and such dynamic power, they assert these truths to you, to break through the human element and qualifications which may be there. They do it, so you may have the blessing. Don't blame these kindly precious people. We are the ones who are giving this "I AM" knowledge, this great wisdom, and every one should be interested in it, since it is the law of every one's life! It is the same law by which we attained our freedom, and really you have been told so many times, that this law of the "Mighty I AM," is the identical, the same law and application which all Ascended Beings who exist, had to use to free themselves.

Now with regard to the achievement of the "I AM" Student Body, out of the million "I AM" Students, I have not the definite figures before me, but I should say at least six hundred thousand are making absolutely steady, definite progress, in the expanding of their own light. Oh, there are many whom you never heard of at all, not that they want to avoid the student body, but they are people who have a definite feeling, who want to bring themselves to a definite state of perfection, before they join the "I AM" Student Body. It is quite a wonderful thing to feel like that. It is really not necessary at all, but if they have the feeling, then they should be allowed to follow it.

There are so many throughout America and now in Aus-

tralia, Africa, Scotland, Switzerland, and even in Germany, who are seeking this light. They have a great, powerful, intense interest over there. It is spreading like a breath among those people who, secretly in their hearts want freedom, supply and perfection for their beloved ones. It is there where the greatest intestinal disturbance ever known is among those people, because of a lack of proper food. Saint Germain and I were there just recently, and the stories and the pretense brought to the outer world of abundance is not true. Neither is it in Russia! Hundreds and thousands of the peasants of Russia are on one-tenth rations in many parts of Russia. Don't let the outer world deceive you in these things! Think of it! The conditions are such that women are joining the armies in these various countries. Why, do you suppose that is? In order to have a little more food.

These are the conditions in those places. Oh, you blessed people of America, how every heart in America should sing its loyalty to America, for the privilege which you have to live here today in this abundance. America is not to blame for the politicians and the warlords, who have caused hundreds of thousands to be out of employment here. Individuals are to blame for that, not the people of any nation, nor America! Remember that, dear people! Do not accept the false promises of any activity in America which tells you, you will have a certain amount of money every month regardless of outer conditions. These plans are insanity. Mankind cannot have something for nothing! Every human being in America must earn what comes to each one. Just a part of humanity cannot earn or furnish money and food for those who are idle! The people who are idle are not to blame in

most instances. Of course some of them enjoy it, but not the great body of them.

Now, in bringing you to this point, my dear ones, this “I AM” Light, this “I AM” call, which sets into operation the activities of love, wisdom, power and light, directed by the higher mental body of every person in America, is the only remedy in the world which can come and be permanent! If blessed mankind today only understood this, every person in America should rush to understand and apply this great Law of the “I AM!” Then their mighty freedom could come so quickly, because the more who join in this great call to light. The more powerful is the momentum gained for America, as well as for you individually.

Now observe how every group is twice, three times, and sometimes many times a day, calling for this almighty blessing, protection and supply for America. Well, that is a gaining in the spirit of the nation! Perhaps I should use the term “life” instead of “spirit” because it is! It is gaining in the power of the life of the nation.

You understand, through the individuals who are the people of a nation, the nation has life. That is why today you have such a magnificent opportunity. This opportunity consists of applying the law of the Mighty I AM Presence, which not only releases you individually, but also acts to produce peace, happiness, harmony and balanced employment for the entire nation, and for its people to have freedom!

Do you know how the dictators, not the nations of the world, get a nation into war? They drive them to a given point where everything fierce within them begins to assert

itself, and then they turn to war.

I perceive that some of you gentlemen have been in the position, where your families are without food. When you are without money to produce supply or any longer to give food and shelter to your loved ones, can any of you tell me just what is in your hearts? It is not very good, is it? Is it any wonder gentlemen, if desperation is in your feeling world, when the light in you knows that no human being on this Earth, has any right to prevent your having food and shelter?

I am talking straight to you tonight, beloved ones; this is the position in which America stands today. There are many loyal, magnificent people, loyal to America, but there are a lot of people, because of the privation to which they have been subjected, who are ready to do anything, even to give the secrets of America away for a few dollars, to provide food and shelter for their families. They start in by believing that just a little won't be discovered, but I tell you dear people, no wrong in the universe ever remains hidden! It is impossible and especially these days, when hundreds of thousands of people are calling to the light of the Mighty I AM Presence, to have everything that is of deception revealed. Then mankind is setting a great law into action, and it must be fulfilled.

That is why, when your "I AM" Decrees began to go forth and gained a momentum, the spies by the dozens were revealed and brought to the attention of the people of America. They were not revealed before, yet they had been there, all these years. That is how and why, in your activity, whether it be individual or in the nation, the quality which

you assert through self-control, harmony and constructive activities, in the calls to the powers of light and the energy from your Mighty I AM Presence, will surely bring perfection into you and your world, as you call for it, dear ones.

These are laws of life, free from any human opinions, whatsoever. Since all of the outer world has dealt with human options through the centuries, to a great many people, at first, it seems almost inconceivable that today the great laws of life could be stated to mankind unadulterated by any opinion, not only by human opinions, but also by divine opinions. It is one of the greatest things in the universe, my dear people!

I rejoice in the greater, and greater, and greater number who are grasping this, and who are reading the “Saint Germain Series” of books and magazines. I tell you, you can do no greater thing in the world every spare moment you have, than to read these books, and keep yourselves in our vibratory action, and in connection with the individuals referred to in them! In the “Ascended Master Discourses,” the “I AM Discourses,” the “Ascended Master Light” and the book of “I AM Decrees” my dear ones, what do you think happens? When you read a chapter, you are enfolded in the power of Saint Germain who dictated that chapter, or whatever master is dictating. You are also compelling yourself to feel the connection with your own Mighty I AM Presence, whether you believed it was there or not! That is the power of the “I AM Discourses” to hold you in definite connection with your own Mighty I AM Presence.

Then, FEEL ALL that is contained in the “Ascended Mas-

ter Discourses,” and the “Ascended Master Light.” My dear ones, I know it has been said before and I say it to you again, because I want you to feel all it means to you! Every time you read a dictation, a discourse which is in those books, you are in connection with the Great Being who gave it! If you don't believe the Great Being whose name is there gave it, it is just too bad for you, because that Great Being gave the dictation, just as I am giving this dictation tonight. This messenger has nothing to do with it, except to repeat my words.

Therefore, mankind should awake to the importance, the magnificent assistance, and blessing which is theirs, in turning every unoccupied moment to reading a page or a chapter, to hold it in that great power and presence of light. They will find it the greatest thing ever known in their experience. All this is in addition to your own, individual call to your great I AM Presence of life!

Now observe! Why has mankind not known this before? Until Saint Germain brought this explanation and the powerful instruction which it is, no one knew anything about it, except that those words “I AM” existed! His explanation is complete, and not one thing is left unexplained. Therefore, those who care to, will find a complete and full explanation, as I have so many times seen, when I have observed the letters which come to the messenger, revealing how the individual's questions have been answered.

(At this point Lotus returned from the broadcast)

Bless you beloved Lotus! May I through the hand of the messenger, give you my love and blessing, and thank you

for your courage, strength and power of light, flowing out to the defense of America and the beloved “I AM” Students. Thank you so much. (Applause, audience rising)

I trust this explanation, beloved ones, will make many things clear to you. What I just started to say was this: “I wish you could realize what it would mean to you, in looking up the answers to your questions, which are within those books, what a blessing would be yours, because the answers really are all there, only you do not remember just where to find them, but in searching them out, oh what a blessing is yours!”

That is why Saint Germain, in his great wisdom, has provided these books, which really are textbooks, if you care to call them that. They are the law of you and your life and will always remain so. Because the truths they convey never change, the activities might, to some degree, but the laws, the fundamentals will never change! For instance, WHEN I, AT THE ROYAL TETON, ISSUED THE FIAT WHICH DISCARDED THE OLD OCCULT LAWS FOR THIS EARTH, IT DOES SEEM IT DEMANDED CONSIDERABLE AUTHORITY, DOESN'T IT? YET THAT AUTHORITY WAS MINE! I UTILIZED IT, AND I DID NOT ASK FOR ANY HUMAN OPINIONS ABOUT IT! IT WAS DONE, AND IF YOU DON'T BELIEVE ME, YOU WILL FIND THOSE OLD LAWS NO LONGER OPERATE!

To the astonishment of some of the old occult students of America, when the messenger contacted some of them, he said, “Well, you don't seem to believe what victory did, but I ask you to observe! Try the laws and see whether they operate as they once did,” and sure enough, they found they

did no longer operate! Of course they could not, because the power was withdrawn.

One man, whom the messenger met in the Figueroa Hotel in Los Angeles, who was a great occult student, said to the messenger, "Oh, I wish to go to the mountains where I can meditate." The messenger looked at him and said, "You great, big strapping human being, you want to go and hide away in the mountains and meditate? DON'T YOU KNOW THE DAY OF MEDITATION IS OVER?" He was highly insulted. The messenger said, "WHAT YOU NEED TODAY, IS TO GO OUT HERE IN THE WORLD, ROLL UP YOUR SLEEVES, AND CARRY THIS GREAT LIGHT OF THE 'I AM' TO THE PEOPLE, IF YOU KNOW THIS LAW!" (Applause). But that great big husky man six feet two, wanted to slip away on a mountaintop and meditate.

My dear ones, today is the day of action, and mankind has to have that action by the power of light, which their Mighty I AM Presence is flooding through them! That is why I say to you tonight, dear ones, don't waste any time on your tea parties! Don't waste any time in your card parties! Do you know what you do, blessed people, when you go to your card parties? YOU PREVIOUSLY INVITED ALL THE ENTITIES THAT WERE IN THE NEIGHBORHOOD, but now since you cannot do that, at least in California, (because the entities had all been removed from California just previous to this dictation), you might draw forth the action of your own creation, if it has not been dissolved.

My dear people, please, oh please, oh please understand what irritation does in your feeling world! No matter what is



the cause! It opens you, broadside, to all destructive forces! Oh, the messengers have said this so much, yet mankind just doesn't believe it. Then, they go on and generate conditions which bring them misery and unhappiness, and which sometimes turn them from the light, because they will not listen and believe, that the messengers tell them the truth. Well, in that case, they just must have the experience. We don't want to see you go on, beloved ones, in any kind of limitation, privation or distress. This action, the Goddess of Light set into action for you, just for you who are in this room. It did not extend tonight outside, just for you who are here and it will remain a blessing to you forever. (Applause, audience rising).

Now, while you are standing, may I say this, “You know it is not always easy to govern your appetite when you are hungry, but sometimes you take such a quantity of food into the stomach, that the stomach gets all excited, wondering what it is going to do with it, then sometimes Vesuvius erupts! Then again, you feel so unhappy because it does not. Well that is not the fault of the food! The food was, no doubt, very good, BUT JUST A LITTLE TOO MUCH. So, I would ask the students to be very discreet.”

You know Saint Germain has quite often had his eyes on the messenger. Sometimes, the messenger is getting along so beautifully, and all of a sudden the desire is gone and he thinks, what a pity that all of that food should remain. The messenger may think I am picking on him, but still I am not! Dear ones, how wonderful it is to assert—notice dear people—to assert self-control, (which is God-control and dominion over all things touching your worlds, and how easily,

readily and quickly each one may do this, by calling to the higher mental body to govern all.

You know mankind is, I am so sorry to say, very forgetful, and after one trying experience, in a short time, they have forgotten and try it again, but after awhile, the experience registers. Then the difficulty is solved, at least for awhile.

Tonight, beloved ones, my joy is so great! I thank you for your love and your gratitude. It has made many wonderful things possible, which I may not even mention to you, but please accept all that I have been permitted to do for the blessing and assistance which has come.

Will you now enter this coming class, with the glory of tonight and the three days in San Francisco? Then its full glowing power and dominion will lift, and lift, and lift you into the full glory and dominion of the “Mighty I AM”—THE LIGHT WHICH BEATS YOUR HEARTS, CARRYING YOU FORWARD IN THE GREAT HARMONY AND GLORY OF ITS PRESENCE, AND MAKING YOU MY VICTORY OF LIFE!

Thank you so much.

MANIFESTING VICTORIOUS ACCOMPLISHMENT

By the Cosmic Being Mighty Victory  
(Messenger G. Innocente)

April 5, 1955

Beloved friends of my heart and of the planet Earth, I come tonight to bring to you the God-victorious qualification of my life, the fully-gathered cosmic momentum of energy which is mine, resulting from my use of the gift of primal life through the ages. I am bringing to you my consciousness and quality of victorious accomplishment, that accomplishment which will accept no compromise, which will accept no defeat, which knows, through the Flame of Cosmic Christ Truth, that Cosmic Law is absolutely certain to act for and through the individual, when correctly applied. When that law is consciously applied, the energy is released qualified with perfection and, if harmony is sustained, victory is assured!

Upon the planet Venus, the planet I come from, there is no such thing as failure, disease or compromise with imperfection. On the planet Venus, all of life, abiding within the harmony, balance and purity of the Godhead, moves forward to fulfill the divine plan, manifesting, through each self-conscious intelligence, their own God-victories and expanding, forever, the perfection of the kingdom of God.

How long has the planet Venus looked upon and assisted your sweet Earth? How long have we taken as our self-chosen responsibility the guiding of the people of Earth, the guarding of their lifestreams, the sustaining of the light that

would keep the planet Earth a part of its solar system? Oh, we have loved you long, blessed children. Some among you, to whom I speak, are of our own evolution (the planet Venus). Some among you are those who have loved the Earth and her people as we do, who have chosen to take the dense bodies of this Earth, who have chosen to accept a portion of the great karma of the nation and of the race to which you temporarily belong.

By expanding your light according to the development of your own momentums, you have helped this planet Earth to sustain her place in the solar system. To you, blessed exiles from home, I bring the love and blessings of Sanat Kumara, the love and blessings of the great Goddess Venus and the blessings from the heart of Shamballa, to enfold you with whatever power and pressure of energy are required to sustain you in your endeavors to hold the Torch of Light high, expanding the Light wheresoever you may be and to become manifest expressions of the victorious Christ Presence, as witness to all men of the power of God acting through the human form!

One day, beloved ones, every one of you who has chosen to place your feet upon the path which leads to the ascension—when the final electron which you have drawn from your own I AM Presence has been requalified with only good, one day, when your course is run, one day when, truly, “all has been said and done” in this world of form, you will hear the call of your great Presence. Then you will know that you have completed, in victory, that for which you came earthward. The first sensation of your soul, as it is sublimated and absorbed into your light bodies, will be my feeling of the vic-

tory of full accomplishment!

Whenever there is a sense of dissatisfaction and of discontent, a sense of incompleteness, it is because the soul, itself, within you, cries for the fullness of the feeling of victory, which is an integral part of your own nature. Why? Because the quality of victory is one of the twelve primal virtues of the Godhead, itself. While you are not manifesting those twelve qualities and virtues (those twelve positive activities of your own qualified life), you feel within yourself a sense of something missing. It is to bring to you the qualified pressure and power of my Flame of Victory, that I have come here this night.

Beloved friends, please do not rest on compromise! There is no one unascended who has not compromised with appearances, to some extent! You know the power of God intellectually, in your credos, you have accepted the full power of the Godhead to act, but you have compromised with appearances by allowing to live in your consciousnesses and in your worlds, distress of mind, body and affairs. You have not taken the hand of victory, you have not drawn his victorious currents through your world to bring you to mastery in its fullness. THE MASTER JESUS KNEW NO COMPROMISE! He knew no compromise with death, no compromise with disease or insanity, no compromise with any human appearance. HE STOOD FULLY AND COMPLETELY ANCHORED IN THE FAITH, CONFIDENCE AND BELIEF OF THE GOD-POWER ALMIGHTY TO ACT THROUGH HIM. That God-power so invoked, was victorious in every manifestation of his daily life!

I AM THE SPIRIT AND THE FLAME OF VICTORY! I am the servant of every man who chooses to stand alone with his

God and, within his heart, refuses to accept compromise with evil, holding to that command that the victorious power of the All-Christ through such a one, shall wipe the slate clean of all distresses of mind, feelings, body and affairs. I have been invoked by the few through the ages, by the few who refuse to compromise with evil, who refuse to accept the appearance reports of the masses, the few who have stood adamant, holding to a vision received from God and attempted to interest a few others. These pressed forward, until victorious accomplishment of their inner vision was written on the screen of life as manifest works.

I was the Spirit of Victory within the heart of Columbus, the spirit which enabled that man to stand against the ridicule of all the scholars of his day and to hold to that vision, which he believed could be manifest. Through that vision which he held, there has been drawn into being this magnificent nation of America, builded in God's name, where mankind has such freedom to express itself, not only in religion and government affairs, but in the opulence of personal living. Those of you who have not witnessed the lack and privation of foreign lands, cannot conceive of the bounty of America!

Beloved ones, individuals who are going to rise above the mediocre masses, individuals who are going to stand in the heart of Light, individuals who are going to become the foci for more than ordinary God-powers, must begin to accept the pressure of victory by light, in their feeling worlds.

In your class work, in your personal application, in your home life, in your business affairs, may I ask you as a personal favor please, before you plunge into the activity of the

moment or of the day, TAKE TIME TO BECOME STILL, UNTIL YOUR FEELING WORLD CONNECTS WITH ME? Then, you will move into action, CONFIDENT OF VICTORY! Nothing of lasting import is ever accomplished with a feeling of vacillation, a feeling of negation, a feeling of defeat or compromise!

Why oh, why, children of the one holy God, Children of the Light and flames of the morning! Why do you stand in decadent bodies, in distressed minds, in limited consciousnesses, in financial lack, when the victorious powers of the All-Christ is yours to use? Can you not reach out and, meeting me halfway, grasp my hand with your own? Then ask me to charge into your feeling world my feeling of victory, to change the vibratory actions of timidity, vacillation, doubt and a consciousness of defeat—all of which have been yours for so many centuries. If you will do this, I will change your doubtful FEELINGS INTO MY FEELING OF VICTORIOUS GOD-ACCOMPLISHMENT!

Thank you, beloved ones, and God bless you.

RESTORING THE FEELING OF  
VICTORIOUS ACCOMPLISHMENT  
By the Cosmic Being Mighty Victory  
(Messenger G. Innocente)

April 5, 1955

All of you came from the heart of God, shining beings of light and life eternal. WHEN YOU AWOKE TO BEING and felt yourself the self-conscious intelligence, when you either said or thought within yourself "I AM," THEN YOU KNEW THE POWER OF VICTORY. You knew that energy acted *instantly*, responding to your thought and feeling. All of you had within yourselves that calm, positive assurance which comes with the realization that certain constructive activities, cooperating with each other, bring a definite constructive result.

As you moved through the inner realms and builded into your Causal Bodies those colors which stand there now as a momentum of your power of good, (to be released for your use when you get still enough, balanced enough and harmonious enough), you knew no resistance to the all-power of God, released through your own creative centers of thought and feeling. Within your Causal Bodies is builded the memories of those victories as you lived in the First Realm together with its mighty Chohan. Your world was filled with the power of victory as those ideas, entering into your consciousness, became yours for use.

As you stepped into the Second Realm and you fashioned from those abstract ideas beautiful outline and form, you were filled with a sense of victory, because there was no opposition, no disintegrating force to act upon your own



beautiful thought form. As you entered the Third Realm and breathed the love of the Holy Spirit into your thoughtform, giving it life, you had only the sense of victory, for there was only love within that realm, and so on through the seven spheres.

It was only after you chose to take incarnation on Earth and after the entering into the atmosphere of Earth of the "laggards" from the other systems, that you began to meet resistance to the flashing forth of the victorious light from your thought and feeling centers. In that first resistance to victorious accomplishment, FEAR recorded in your etheric body. Then as the maya grew and as the energy in the outer world became more and more dense, responding less and less to the constructive vibratory action of the creative centers of thought and feeling, resentment, rebellion and disappointment acted and made "scars" within the etheric vehicle. All of these experiences lessened your original positive consciousness of victorious accomplishment.

Now, we come again to give to you the feeling of victorious accomplishment in your use of the Law! You grasp the possibility of victory for the moment, but, deep within the etheric vehicle, there is the murmuring, the grumbling and the surging of the tide of remembrance of those times when your energies sent forth did not accomplish that for which they were meant. The outer world has chosen to call a portion of this great etheric memory the "sub-conscious" mind. These discordant experiences of life are deposits in your etheric bodies, which have dimmed your light as you have endeavored to accomplish that for which you decree, make application and visualize. These etheric remembrances of the

past defeat and neutralize your endeavors to a great extent.

DRAW THE VIOLET FIRE THROUGH YOUR SPLEEN (Zadkiel's, Saint Germain's and Arcturus' focus in the physical body) AND ASK YOUR I AM PRESENCE TO REMOVE ALL DESTRUCTIVE ACCUMULATIONS FROM YOUR ETHERIC BODY.

If any of you had been at Luxor, if any of you had been in the retreats where you would have had to see your own discordant creation externalized, you would know something of the impurity that lies in the depths of your own etheric vehicle. Because of the mercy of the Cosmic Law and the service which we hope to render to mankind through you as well as your great service to your fellowman, at this time we are endeavoring to draw off as much as is possible of the discordant accumulation of each of your four lower bodies. NOW, WE DESIRE TO RESTORE THE MEMORY OF THE POWER OF VICTORIOUS ACCOMPLISHMENT TO THE ETHERIC GARMENTS. For this reason, I have been asked to speak to you today.

Beloved friends, besides the records which you have made wherein you have not mastered the fullness of the creative powers of life, you also have magnificent records of victorious accomplishments. THESE I WISH TO STIR INTO ACTION!! I am resurrecting the records that were made when you lived in that First Golden Age with the great Lord Michael, the devas and the Manu, when all the powers of life were visible and tangible. Then from your heart, throat, head and hand that living flame flashed, creating a visible, tangible focus of the immortal Three-fold Flame of Life.

Through the powers of precipitation, you once drew

forth everything you required—set your tables, clothed your bodies, created your homes by conscious use of your thought and feeling centers, through the flame of God's life, flashing from the head, throat, heart or hand. When you lived on Atlantis as priests and priestesses in the temples of the Sacred Fire, you drew forth its powers to bless life. THEN YOU KNEW THE POWER OF VICTORIOUS ACCOMPLISHMENT. Before Poseidonis sank, you sailed forth in boats, guarding those living flames. You established them at Luxor, Peru and in various places that were to remain upon the surface of the Earth, and at that time you knew victorious accomplishment!

Now, in the name of almighty God, I implore you to stand within your own immortal flame of life! Stand by the principle that GOD IS GOOD and that the will of God for you and every man is beauty, opulence, purity, peace, youth and every good and perfect thing. When imperfect appearances arise, say: "I WILL ACCEPT NO COMPROMISE! I WILL ACCEPT ONLY VICTORY! Beloved Cosmic Being Mighty Victory, I ask for all your momentum of victorious accomplishment! To all human appearances I say, "You have no power before the Victorious Ascended Jesus Christ!"

Oh, children, stir yourselves from the lethargies of the centuries! CALL FOR THE FULLNESS OF VICTORY IN ALL YOUR EXPERIENCES and you shall know perfection! I ask this in the name of your own I AM Presence, in the name of the ascended Jesus Christ, in the name of humanity! When you know victory yourself and are positive of the power of victorious accomplishment, your feelings become a contagious power. When your inner bodies are filled with victory and you know that power within you, then shall you become

THAT which mankind desires within its heart.

I give you the Flame of Victory, the love of Venus and of every Being who has served the Earth, having now returned to our star. They have “come home to go out no more.” It is a magnificent experience when your course is run and you return to the star of your birth.

Thank you and God bless you!

THE VICTORY OF THE BRIDGE

By Beloved El Morya

Flourtown, PA.

July 3, 1958

Beloved ladies and gentlemen, again it is my privilege and honor to speak to those whom I have sponsored through the years, who reaped for me a harvest of great merit, and who have individually and collectively made worthy my own individual trust placed before the Karmic Board, that now sits over the magnificent Teton Range, waiting to hear the petitions of each and every blessed person in human embodiment as well as the disembodied, the angelic kingdom and the elemental life.

This great Karmic Board, I love so much and as you come to love it, you will find a board of mercy rather than a board of judgment. Therefore, you can know and cognize, to some degree, how eternally grateful I am, at our half-yearly council, to be able to present even one lifestream who has incorporated some of our activities, endeavors and instruction into practical works.

How grateful I am to be able to say to them that you can see the result from reaching from divinity's realm, and by the very strength of our light, directing and anchoring into the outer consciousness and feeling worlds of the few, the truth and reality of our being, in order that over the bridge which is made of our own very life, we may reach you in hours of crisis, in order that we may, over the Bridge made of our light, caution you against errors that need not re-occur, that over the Bridge of our own very life we may direct those currents of faith, illumination, peace, purity, con-

centration and consecration, and more and more knowledge of the preparations that are being made for Ascended Master Saint Germain's Golden Age.

That age shall endure upon this Earth so long as the planet remains, until one day, in glory, even as you, yourselves, are absorbed into your I AM Presence, the Earth and all the planets of this system are absorbed into the heart of Helios and Vesta and become *one* with the God-Parents from whence they came forth so long since.

#### Hold The Bridge By God's Own Hand

WE ARE LIVING IN A DAY WHEN MY SMALL DREAM OF CAMELOT IS TO BE EXPANDED INTO A WORLD BROTHERHOOD, although I be not the king. Saint Germain, who has earned that right, reigns upon that throne, and I shall also always offer my advice as privy counsel, but I *ask you, in the name of God*, those of you who have broken bread with me, those of you who have shared my light, not only in this embodiment but in many years and centuries past, I ASK OF YOU ONE BOON— HOLD THE BRIDGE BY GOD'S OWN HAND UNTIL IT IS STRONG ENOUGH FOR THE ASCENDED HOST TO PASS OVER FROM DIVINITY'S REALM INTO THE HUMAN and all mankind may see and know those divine Beings whom we have presented through the veil as best we can until this hour. Thank you so much, please be seated.

It is more, dear hearts, than just a rise, it is a long, arduous, uphill walk to the very end. THE CHELAS WHO ACHIEVE THE PEAK WILL BE THOSE WHO HOLD THAT BRIDGE

WITH THEIR HANDS. Yes, sometimes bruised, sometimes lagging, but the constancy in their hearts shall hold it. One day those who do shall be grateful. You will be grateful over the rainbow's span, made up of the seven colors in the Causal Body, directed earthward. You will be grateful to see the divine Beings descending, and in like manner, you will be grateful to see your loved ones ascending out of limitation and distress in dignity to the inner levels. This is being done now but of course you do not see it. Some of you have accepted the dispensation that was granted, that all your loved ones passing on would be cared for and taken into the ascension temples, prepared and finally given their ascension in the Light. Now this is a great gift. Some of course have it only as an intellectual book on their shelf. (This refers to a dispensation granted to the founding members of the "Bridge to Freedom," Ed.)

#### How To Pierce Through The Psychic Plane

I am deeply and sincerely concerned with the assistance of that sweet Chohan of the Seventh Ray, whose love and trust, kindness and willingness to serve mankind, is, without question, one of the greatest manifestations of brotherly love. Because I have a certain pressure and a certain power of energy which comes through the First Ray, I have offered that energy to him in order that he, in the more gentle, the more dignified and gracious capacity as the Prince of Heaven, might have whatsoever I, and those of us on the First Ray can offer, to help him externalize that kingdom, which will not only be for you, but for all succeeding generations, a

kingdom of beauty, of harmony and of righteousness, here on Earth.

Consider, my friends, what it takes to direct a beam of energy through the psychic or astral realm and anchor it into the outer consciousness of even one lifestream. Consider, beloved ones, that it requires our love first, our willingness too, before the Karmic Board and the Cosmic Law, OUR WILLINGNESS TO MAKE UP, FOR ANY LACK (of Effort, Ed.) IN ANY CHELA OR CHELAS IN WHOM WE CHOOSE TO INVEST OUR LIFE ENERGY.

THEN IT REQUIRES ALL OF THE GREAT ASSISTANCE OF THE MIGHTY BEINGS WHO OPEN THAT CHANNEL THROUGH THE PSYCHIC OR ASTRAL REALM, TO KEEP PURE AND UNCONTAMINATED, THE INSTRUCTION THAT IS GIVEN. IT TAKES A GREAT CHERUBIM OR SERAPHIM TO GUARD AND GUIDE AND PROTECT THE INSTRUCTION AS GIVEN, because so much of it, although it has been written and spoken, is not fully anchored yet, either in your feelings or in your mind, for beloved Cherubim Lovelee has rendered, and is rendering, that service for us.

She keeps, within the storehouse of her own great body, every bit of the truth that we have presented in public addresses, as well as in private. Those are carefully stored in the folds of her garments of akasha and can, and will be released, again and again, through the Holy Christ Self of any individual who will call that remembrance forth. Some of you have had very wonderful success with that particular application, of asking your Holy Christ Self to retain for you the truth, that you hear in these very short dissertations, and to



recall to you that portion of the truth, whenever you should require it. In that way you have a storehouse upon which you may draw without limit, for IN THE PAST EIGHT YEAR PERIOD ALONE, WE HAVE COVERED EVERY FACET OF EXPRESSION THAT YOU REQUIRE, DEAR AND BELOVED ONES, TO GAIN YOUR OWN INDIVIDUAL ASCENSION.

The Radiation of The Master Reaches You  
Wherever You Are

Now, I know fully well that all of you have not been present at the actual visitation nor at the address, but EVERY SINCERE CHELA, WHEREVER THEY ARE ACROSS THE FACE OF THE EARTH IS ALWAYS CONNECTED WITH THE ROSTRUM, THE PLATFORM AND THE DIVINE BEING WHO IS SPEAKING, and there is charged and charged and charged into their emotional, mental, etheric and physical vehicles, the ESSENCE OF THE TRUTH that is presented in spoken word, that is recorded, is later transcribed, edited and prepared for the public.

Now there comes the hour when the chelas must cognize the fact that wheresoever they are, wheresoever their forcefield may be, wheresoever the great Maha Chohan has placed them to carry the light and has given into the direction of your leader a specific pattern for the forcefield, there is no time when we give an address that the group, the forcefield, the leader and all connected with it, wheresoever you may be, is not blessed according to the consciousness of each and everyone. We are not limited, beloved ones, by time nor are we limited by space, except insofar as human

affairs are concerned. Therefore, I want you to have the perfect assurance that, as you call to be placed in your perfect place, THAT WHERESOEVER THAT PLACE IS, IF YOUR MOTIVE IS SINCERE, IF YOUR HEART IS PURE, IF YOU ARE SELFLESS AND PLIABLE, THAT THE RADIATION OF THE DIVINE BEING *SHALL* REACH YOU AND YOU SHALL BENEFIT THEREBY.

THE TEACHINGS OF THE NEW AGE  
A SUMMARY OF HISTORICAL EVENTS AND  
SUBJECTS, AS PRESENTED FOR THE FIRST TIME TO  
MANKIND, BY THE ASCENDED HOST

Compiled by Werner Schroeder

Events from 1930 through 1939 (Messenger Mr. Ballard)

- In 1930, the Cosmic Being Victory set aside the Occult Law. The dictations of the Ascended Host could now be presented in simple English and in an unveiled, direct manner. (See “Gaining Victorious Accomplishment” by the Cosmic Being Mighty Victory.
- In the fall of 1930, Mr. Ballard met the Ascended Master Saint Germain on Mt. Shasta. For the first time, information was given to mankind on the I AM Presence, the Violet Flame, the unrecorded history of mankind, and Cosmic Law as it applies to this planet and to all of mankind. (See “Unveiled Mysteries”). The information Mr. Ballard received was published under the name “I AM” Activity.
- According to a dictation by the Ascended Master Saint Germain, published in the December 1938 issue of “Voice of the I AM,” the Goddess of Light, the Goddess of Liberty and the Cosmic Being Victory received a new dispensation. This dispensation makes it easier for sincere students, committed to the original teachings of the Great White Brotherhood, and applying them in their daily lives, to achieve the ascension in their present embodiment. From now on, the purified essence of the physical body may be drawn into the etheric body. Under this

new procedure, the physical body remains, later to be cremated. Heretofore, the physical body had to be purified and transmuted, completely, by means of light rays.

Events from 1952 through 1961 (Messenger G. Innocente)  
“The Bridge to Freedom”

- After the ascension of the authorized messenger Mr. Ballard, in 1939, the dictations of the Ascended Host were no longer available to the general public. The Ascended Host is responsible, before the Cosmic Law, for the return of the energy spent in dictations to mankind. How can this energy be returned to the greatest possible extent, if the message is not available to the general public? Therefore, in 1951, the Ascended Master El Morya applied for and was granted a new dispensation, later called “The Bridge to Freedom.” Geraldine Innocente, his twin flame, was appointed to be the new authorized messenger. In the dictations, the Ascended Host repeated, in different words, the content of messages previously given to Mr. Ballard. However, many new subjects were added. El Morya explained that the name “Bridge” symbolized a spiritual, vertical bridge from the unascended realm, to the ascended realm. Students, fully committed to the teachings and applying them in their daily lives, could cross this bridge after demonstrating the necessary self-merit.
- On March 8, 1953 the Maha Chohan informed the students that the Cosmic Law had offered to balance 49% of the debt each lifestream owes to life through the mis-

qualification of pure God-energy. This means that from now on, only 51% of the total allotted energy ever given an individual, must be qualified in a constructive manner (through impersonal service and the harmonious qualification of energy in every-day life) in order to gain the ascension (see Thomas Printz' Private Bulletin, March 1, 1953).

- Beloved Ascended Master Jesus and Mother Mary gave dictations, recalling events of their last embodiment. Details include Mary's visits to Fatima and Lourdes, Jesus' training in preparation for his mission and his trip to India. Jesus explained the true purpose of his mission and how the Holy Grail was brought to England. (See "Memoirs of Beloved Jesus and Mother Mary")
- Dictations of the Angelic Host, including the seven Archangels, on the activities of the members of the Angelic Kingdom, including Archangels, seraphim, cherubim and angels. (See "The Angelic Kingdom")
- El Morya's trip to the birthplace of Jesus, as one of the Three Wisemen. Why the Bridge to Freedom was established and the tasks of the Bridge Builders of today. Description of the initiations necessary to gain the ascension, with emphasis on mastering the initiation of the God-virtues of the First Ray. The history of the Bridge to Freedom and the AMTF. How the teaching was saved from falling into oblivion. (See "The Initiations of the First Ray.")
- The properties of the seven rays, with emphasis on the Seventh Ray. The Law of Karma. The Law of Forgiveness.

Importance of group activity. Keynotes of Ascended Masters. Beneficial radiations from Ascended Beings, including the true Zodiac. Description of the initiations necessary to gain the ascension, with emphasis on mastering the initiation of the God-virtues of the Seventh Ray (See “The Initiations of the Seventh Ray.”)

- Preparation for mankind’s first embodiment (Journey through the Seven Spheres). Creation of our galaxy and our planet. The place where mankind first embodied. The coming of the laggards from other planets, causing the “Fall of Man” on Earth. High points of civilizations on Lemuria and Atlantis. How to recognize true messengers from imposters. How false representatives of the Great White Brotherhood, posing as true messengers, copied its teaching, but added their own imprint and version, causing the sinking of Atlantis. Today’s planetary crisis and how to mitigate it. Reports from the semi-annual meetings of the Karmic Board. (Example: In June 1959, a decision was made that affects every member of the human race. According to a discourse, given by Archangel Michael, there will be a division of mankind. The current process used for selecting an individual for a future embodiment is no longer valid. Beloved Michael describes the criteria that will be used in dividing mankind into two separate groups, one of which will find embodiment on a newly-created planet. How this new process will have significant effects on the present students of this teaching. (See “Man, His Origin, History and Destiny”)
- Structured Lessons, for studying the teachings of the Great White Brotherhood, arranged according to subject.

These are intended for individual use and for use of group instructors as well. The Spiritual Hierarchy of the Earth. The seven initiations necessary to gain the ascension. Why service, given without thought of remuneration, is the Law of Life. (See “21 Essential Lessons, Vol. 1 and 2”)

- Decrees to use for protection, emergencies and applying the Violet Flame to transmute Karma. Decrees to restore harmony to elemental life. Mitigation of natural catastrophes. (See “Songs and Decrees”)
- The prevailing radiation of each day of the week. Application of the God-Virtues of the Seven Rays in a weekly cycle. (See “Meditations”)
- The Law of Precipitation. How to manifest our wishes through application of the seven steps to precipitation. Dictation by El Morya on how the students prevented the outbreak of a volcanic eruption. (See “The Law of Precipitation”)
- Mother Mary explains the cycle of life, “death” and re-embodiment. What happens after so-called death. Creation of the pattern for a future physical body and preparation and schooling for new embodiment. Selection of the parents. How, through cooperation between ascended and unascended beings, hundreds of thousands of newly-born babies could be born in perfect health. How to grow older in perfect health. (See “Mother Mary’s Assistance Today.”)
- Detailed descriptions of electrons, including their function and patterns. Relationship to atoms. Energy and vi-

bration. Dictations by the Directors of the Kingdom of Nature (earth, air, fire, water). Details leading to better understanding of elementals including sylphs, undines, gnomes and salamanders. Causes of catastrophes and how to mitigate them. (See “Electrons, the Building Blocks of the Universe and the Elemental Kingdom”)

- The Seven Elohim, for the first time, give details about the creation of this planet. They explain the seven steps to precipitation. Explanation of chakric centers and how to purify them. How to take advantage of beneficial radiations. Why group activities form a magnetic field of energy that can be used by the Ascended Host. (See “The Seven Mighty Elohim Speak”)
- Why Sanat Kumara, after residing on Earth for millions of years, returned to his home planet, Venus. The names of the seven Archangels and the seven Elohim, including the names of their divine complements. The seven bodies of man and how to gain mastery over the four lower bodies. How best to tune in and make a connection with Ascended Beings. The process of the Inbreath and Outbreath of the suns of our galaxy. Why the Earth must come closer to the Sun. The present planetary crisis and proposed solutions. Detailed reports of the meetings of the Masters. How the retreats for the coming year are selected. The tasks of the Karmic Board and how they handle petitions requested by students. Special dispensations applying to active co-workers of the “Bridge to Freedom” and close members of their families. Reports of the semi-annual meetings of the Karmic Board.



- Descriptions of the last embodiment of 107 Ascended Masters. The special areas of expertise they use to help the students. The trials, tests and initiations that they had to pass to be eligible for the ascension. The study of these experiences is helpful to those students who wish to gain the ascension in this embodiment. Details of the retreats of the Ascended Host with particular emphasis on the 16 retreats which were used for the Transmission of the Flame Service. Description of the keynotes and God-virtues of retreats. (See “Ascended Masters and Their Retreats”)
- After the ascension of Geraldine Innocente in June 1961, Lucy Littlejohn was appointed the new leader. Under this new leadership, only about 5% of the original dictations published under the leadership of Miss Innocente were available to the general public. At the summer conference of the “Bridge to Freedom” in July 1979, it was announced from the platform that the “Bridge to Freedom” had fulfilled its mission. The name of the new organization was given as “The New Age Church of the Christ.” Annette and Werner Schroeder attended this conference. It was evident to them that this decision was not made in conformance with the plan of the Ascended Host, who had categorically stated that the task of the “Bridge” would only be completed after all members of the human kingdom had crossed this spiritual bridge on the way to their ascension. This led to the founding of the Ascended Master Teaching Foundation (AMTF), in 1980.

- In 1990 the goal of printing and re-publishing all the original “Bridge to Freedom” material was reached by the AMTF.
- Much of the original teachings of the “Bridge to Freedom” were translated. As of August 2008, twenty AMTF-Books have been translated and printed in German. The task of translating the original texts of the “Bridge to Freedom” into Spanish was undertaken by “Grupo Serapis Bey,” located in Panama. The great majority of the original text has been translated and printed in Spanish. The book *Unveiled Mysteries* has been translated and printed in Chinese.
- In July 2001 “The Order of the Guardians of the Temple of Truth” was established. It is the mission of this Order to preserve the original teachings of the Bridge to Freedom from generation to generation and have them available to all mankind.

THE ASCENDED MASTER TEACHING FOUNDATION

The AMTF was founded, in April 1980, with the sole motivation to preserve, re-publish and expand the original teaching of the Bridge to Freedom, in its pure, unadulterated form. The Ascended Host had called this teaching “THE BIBLE FOR THE NEW AGE, WRITTEN FOR GENERATIONS YET TO COME.”

Through the effort of two volunteers, who functioned as an unpaid staff, using their own funds, this goal has been successfully completed. Without this effort, the original teachings of the Bridge to Freedom would have fallen into oblivion. Therefore, by this action, and not by words alone, those who follow exclusively the original teachings of the “Bridge to Freedom” may rightfully claim to be the successors of this organization.

It is noteworthy that so far, over 76 individuals, who consider themselves as channels, attempted to steer the AMTF away from its self-chosen course. However, none of these individuals seized the opportunity to assist in the effort to preserve, fund, re-publish and distribute the original dictations given by the Ascended Host through Geraldine Innocente. Would a genuine messenger of the Ascended Host not have offered help? Actions speak louder than words.

The founders of the AMTF traveled thousands of miles to interview several individuals, who were members of the original Board of Directors of the Bridge to Freedom. Also interviews with Alice Schutz, who at one time was the Secretary of Miss Innocente and William Cassiere, a messenger appointed by Saint Germain, to work with Mr. Ballard, were helpful. Mr. Cassiere had, for a time lived in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Ballard. Thus, the original vision and the plan of the

Masters for the “Bridge to Freedom” was rediscovered, and preserved by incorporating it in the goals of the AMTF.

The Lamp of Truth was chosen as the emblem of the AMTF, to signify the relentless search for truth, which is the vow and pledge taken by all members of the Brotherhood of Truth at Crete. Geraldine Innocente and A.D.K. Luk, the individual who introduced and guided the founding members of the AMTF to this teaching, were embodied, several times, as oracles at Delphi. The AMTF believes that a quest for truth should be the cornerstone of all religious teachings. Thus, the Lamp of Truth appears on all its publications.

It was decided that the plan of the Ascended Host, as received by Geraldine Innocente, could best be realized by proceeding as follows::

1) Gathering of the original dictations. In 1979 it was estimated that only four individuals had a complete set of the original material channeled through Geraldine and these individuals refused to share their material. It took about 25,000 miles of travel and 10 years time to complete this task. At one time, a trip from Mt. Shasta to Switzerland was necessary to obtain the access to photocopy the book “Memories of Mother Mary.”

2) Preparation of new book manuscripts, followed by printing and publishing the original texts. The newly published AMTF books contain both the original dictations by the Ascended Masters as well as new editions. The new editions consist of compilations of the original text, arranged according to subject. Such editions makes it easier for students and group leaders to concentrate on a single subject. The title “21 Essential Lessons,” contains a complete study program to help the student on his path to the ascension. The goal of re-publishing the original “Bridge to Freedom” material was

reached in 1990.

3) Translation of the original text into other major languages. So far (2008) twenty AMTF-books have been translated into German. The task of translating the original texts of the “Bridge to Freedom” into Spanish was undertaken by “Grupo Serapis Bey,” located in Panama.

4) Establishing Ascended Master Teaching Groups. These groups have the dual task of enriching the knowledge of the student about God’s laws and returning the energy of the Ascended Masters spent in their previous dictations in the form of decrees, visualizations and songs.

The members of the AMTF are working together as a team, acting as Guardians of Truth. They are committed to preserve the original teachings of the Bridge to Freedom in their original pure form, and they are determined that this teaching be carried from generation to generation.

If given loving attention, and guarded well, the efforts of the Great White Brotherhood will prosper. The plan is to bring people together who are ready to study and apply the original teachings of the “Bridge to Freedom,” without mixing them with other teachings, and who wish to actively participate in this holy mission. Individuals, totally committed to the study and practice of the teachings of the Bridge to Freedom, who are ready to actively apply these teachings in their daily lives and who do not have any affiliation with any other religious or metaphysical group are cordially invited to apply for membership in the AMTF.

It is an honor and a privilege to present the original teachings of the “Bridge to Freedom” to the students of today.

THE TEACHINGS OF THE BRIDGE TO FREEDOM

When one studies the teachings of the Ascended Masters, all the thousands of pages given through Geraldine Innocente, one finds these instructions may be placed into two major categories, namely,

1. The knowledge necessary to gain the ascension in this embodiment, thus fulfilling our divine plan.

2. The knowledge necessary to understand the divine plan for the Earth and how to use this instruction to help the planet, itself.

The information given through the Bridge to Freedom is enormous. It consists of approximately 6,000 pages. The Great Ones said that much more was given than necessary, to make the ascension. So the need of the hour does not seem to be to have more material and additional channelings, but to APPLY what has already been given through the pure and humble messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, who was given the benefit of a 20-year dispensation.

The Masters stated to the students of the Bridge to Freedom that Genesis, and all of the succeeding Biblical chapters, needed to be rewritten. In this connection, Archangel Uriel explained, on May 16, 1954: "GENESIS AND ALL OF THE SUCCEEDING BIBLICAL LAW IS BEING WRITTEN AGAIN. IT IS A BIBLE MADE UP OF THE ENERGIES OF THE ARCHANGELS, THE COSMIC BEINGS AND THE ASCENDED MASTERS, THAT WILL STAND FOR THE REST OF THE CIVILIZATIONS BEING BROUGHT FORTH ON THIS PLANET EARTH."

On the subject of the teachings of the Bridge to Freedom, the beloved Maha Chohan explained (Thomas Printz'

Private Bulletin, June 17, 1956):

“Lord Maitreya and I were speaking, recently, about the Law, and LORD MAITREYA SAID HE FELT THAT PERHAPS WE WERE GIVING YOU TOO MUCH OF THE LAW FOR YOUR OUTER MINDS TO DIGEST AT ONE TIME. HOWEVER, WE BOTH FELT THAT, FOR THE SAKE OF THOSE FOLLOWING AFTER YOU—AN ENTIRE EVOLUTION OF PEOPLE—WHO WOULD PERHAPS BENEFIT BY THE INSTRUCTION THAT YOU MAY NEVER EVEN NEED TO USE, WE HAD BETTER TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THE FORCEFIELDS, OF YOUR FAITH, OF YOUR PRESENCE, AS WELL AS THE ADVANTAGE OF THE TEMPORARY CONTACT BETWEEN THE ASCENDED MASTERS' REALM AND THE HUMAN, AND GIVE AS MUCH OF THIS LAW, AS POSSIBLE, TO YOU. So, be not disturbed if you seem to have too many activities to engage your blessed minds at this time—because WE ARE WRITING A WHOLE BIBLE—A BIBLE THAT WILL LIVE AND BE READ BY MILLIONS OF PEOPLE, LONG AFTER YOU HAVE COME HOME.

From this it follows that the instructions called “The Bible for the New Age” are timeless. The teachings of the Bridge to Freedom are valid, not only for today’s situation; they are valid also for future generations. The teachings are presented in an easy-to-understand manner and they cover all subjects vital to the individual ascension and the ascension of the planet, bringing it closer to the Sun.

The Ascended Master El Morya explained the work of the Masters, in the 1950’s, as follows:

“Beloved Friends of Light and Love, we are engaged, the other Ascended Masters and myself, in the building of a

Bridge—a Bridge which will endure until every man, woman and child belonging to this evolution, has passed from the realm of imperfection and limitation, over it, into God Freedom. Into and under that Bridge we are building a foundation made of strong and valiant hand-chosen lifestreams, who can bear the weight and strength of the energies of the masses, when they begin to cross from shadow into sunshine, from darkness into Light, from limitation into freedom, from disease into health and perfection.

“We are the engineers, who are endeavoring to discover the strength of the various lifestreams whom we have called to the task at hand. Those who choose to remain with us, shall have the great privilege and honor of becoming the living foundation of this Bridge of Living Light.”

“WE ARE LIVING IN A DAY WHEN MY SMALL DREAM OF CAMELOT IS TO BE EXPANDED INTO A WORLD BROTHERHOOD, although I be not the king. Saint Germain, who has earned that right, reigns upon that throne, and I shall also always offer my advice as privy counsel, but I ask you, in the name of God, those of you who have broken bread with me, those of you who have shared my Light, not only in this embodiment but in many years and centuries past, I ASK OF YOU ONE BOON – HOLD THE BRIDGE CREATED BY GOD'S OWN HAND, UNTIL IT IS STRONG ENOUGH FOR THE ASCENDED HOST TO PASS OVER FROM DIVINITY'S REALM INTO THE HUMAN and all mankind may see and know those Divine Beings whom we have presented, through the veil, as best we could until this hour.

THE TEACHING OF THE “BRIDGE TO FREEDOM” AND



## OTHER GROUPS

The Ascended Host had cautioned the students of the “Bridge to Freedom” to keep a watchful eye, so that the material, as originally presented by them, would not be distorted by certain individuals or groups, under the disguise of “presenting something new.” To stop this effort requires the constant vigilance of the true chelas of the Ascended Host. In an attempt to present, to the student, a brief summary of this subject, vital to gain the ascension, the following information is given. A more detailed treatment of this item may be found in the AMTF publications “21 Essential Lessons,” (Lesson 15 The Spiritual Hierarchy and its Messengers) and “Man, His Origin, History and Destiny,” (Chapter: The Divine Plan and God’s Messengers.)”

On this subject the Maha Chohan stated (“The Bridge,” November 1956):

“As I have said, repeatedly, the founder of any great world religion brings truth. However, the followers of that religion weave into it their OWN concepts, ideas, patterns and methods of worship. Thus, the PURITY of the original idea is often lost through the earnest, sincere, but often misguided followers of the original world religion.”

The Ascended Master Lanto explains, “The first thing that the chela has to learn, is to distinguish between different presentations, to determine which constitutes a more complete expression of the truth. The chela must, of course, have as one of his guides, the words of our beloved Ascended Master Jesus: ‘Not all who come in my name represent me.’”

Beloved Lanto continues, “The student has to be particu-

larly alert, before accepting statements issued by dissenting activities, which, as a rule, have their origin, not in important differences of doctrine, of which they do not speak, but in the personal ambition of their self-called leaders, who, in many cases, appropriate the instruction of the parent body and present it as new and better, without any substantial proof of their claim.”

It is not easy to distinguish among different sources, all claiming to “give the latest message from the Ascended Masters.” Many of these channels support each other, regardless of the message they present to the general public. Most of the students underestimate this challenge. The Ascended Master Kuthumi calls this the most difficult point on the spiritual path.

Commenting on the problem of selecting the proper teacher, Kuthumi said that he realized that it is very difficult to discriminate, requiring a great amount of research and effort. “But,” he continued, “that is one of the reasons you came to embody on Earth, to learn discrimination.”

Here is an actual example that illustrates the difficulty, even for long-term students, to discern between truth and partial truth. In July 1979, the Bridge to Freedom held a conference, attended by about 200 persons. Among the students were 17 group leaders and three individuals who were twin rays of known Ascended Masters. The meeting was conducted by Lucy Littlejohn, considered, by nearly everyone present, as a channel of the Great White Brotherhood. Lucy Littlejohn made it appear it was she, who was responsible for the origin of the Bridge material. No mention was made of

Geraldine Innocente, no picture of her was available. Only 5% of the material, originally channeled through Miss Innocente, was available to be purchased. This material did not mention Miss Innocente's name.

Who was interested in saving the original dictations channeled by Miss Innocente? The twin rays of the Ascended Masters were not. One of them, Vera Lisle, the Twin Ray of Ascended Master Lanto, had written to a student, who had requested a copy of the original Journals of the Bridge to Freedom: "No back issues at any time!" 16 out of the 17 group leaders who attended the meeting, offered no help in obtaining and re-publishing the original material and continue to teach only the original teachings of the Bridge to Freedom in their pure, unadulterated form. These included Patti Cota-Robles and Dr. Andrew Bremness, who later created two new organizations. The original teaching of the Bridge to Freedom was saved by just one group leader, assisted by his wife. They made it their life mission to gather the original material and re-publish it, in its original, pure form. They were working as unpaid volunteers, using their own funds to re-print the books.

Therefore, the seeker on the path of truth must be ready to set aside a great portion of time, and some funds, TO INVESTIGATE, FOR HIMSELF, the various claims made by different channels. Just reading a few books, or attending a few lectures, is not enough. The student must embark upon a path of determined, intense study, to find the highest source of truth! He must use his most developed faculties, namely logic and common sense, together with listening to the voice of his higher self. If possible, he should investigate the per-

sonal lifestyle of the channel to see if his actions match his words. Asking large sums for lectures and seminars is a clear indication that the channel under investigation is not an authorized messenger of the Great White Brotherhood. Neither Mr. Ballard, William Cassiere, Geraldine Innocente, Alice Schutz or the Founders of the AMTF have ever asked for compensation for their services.

Furthermore, the seeker on the path of truth should check how the channel compares in answering the two fundamental subjects of Ascended Master Teaching, which are:

1) Who can show the student, in the most direct and easy-to-understand way, how to achieve the ascension in this embodiment?

2) How can the student assist the planet Earth, in helping to bring in a Golden Age and in accomplishing the first step in Earth's ascension, bringing it closer to the sun?

The teachings of the Bridge to Freedom, now republished by the AMTF, answer these questions in comprehensive detail.

If one dedicates the major portion of his spare time, for one year, to studying the teachings of the Ascended Masters, one will readily see that the dictations given to Geraldine Innocente fall into a distinctly separate class.

If the student pursues the path of seeking truth, in sincerity and humility, and makes the necessary self-effort, he will be guided by an Ascended Master.

It is noteworthy that so far, 75 individuals (as of June 2009), who consider themselves channels, contacted the AMTF in an attempt to gain recognition as its new channel.

Many of them we met at headquarters.

The method the “channels” used in the attempt to gain acceptance was almost uniformly the same. They praised Mr. Ballard and Miss Innocente. Then they stated that the Masters are always seeking for new messengers to spread their message. They did not mention that the Masters’ energy, in dealing with mankind, is severely limited by the Cosmic Law. They did not mention that God’s pure energy is very precious and the Masters, themselves, are accountable for the energy spent in contact with the students. For example, when applying for the “Bridge to Freedom Dispensation,” El Morya had to promise he, himself, would make up any energy that was not returned by the students through personal application (decreeing, songs).

None of the “channels,” who contacted the AMTF to gain acceptance, had seized the opportunity to assist in the effort to preserve, fund, re-publish or distribute the original dictations given by the Ascended Host through Geraldine Innocente. Would a genuine messenger of the Ascended Host not have offered help? Actions speak louder than words.

Dispensations granted by the Karmic Board to the Hierarchy of Earth for the purpose of giving new information to students, are granted very rarely, on the average of only about every 100 years. Therefore, this type of energy will not be spent to repeat information that already exists. From this we may conclude that perfectly clear communication between unascended and Ascended Beings is extremely rare and very, very special.

It is the exclusive goal of the AMTF to continue the orig-

inal teachings of the Bridge to Freedom in their pure, undiluted form. Therefore, after having saved and republished this teaching without any outside help, the AMTF can rightfully claim to be the successor of the Bridge to Freedom.

No new channel is needed at this time. All necessary information: how to purify the students' four lower bodies, how to gain mastery over energy and vibration and how to reach the goal of all life, the ascension, has been presented in the teachings of the original "Bridge to Freedom," as given through Geraldine Innocente. There is no need to verify or re-channel information that already exists. The need of the hour is to STUDY AND APPLY these teachings in our daily lives.

## AMTF PUBLICATIONS

Archangel Uriel, referring to the teachings of the Bridge to Freedom, said on May 16, 1954, "Genesis and all of the succeeding Biblical Law is being written again. It is a Bible made up of the energies of the Archangels and the Ascended Masters, that will stand for the rest of the civilizations being brought forth on this planet Earth."

ASCENDED MASTERS AND THEIR RETREATS, 448 pp. Compiled from the teachings of the "Bridge to Freedom" by W. Schroeder. Presented in the first part are biographies of 107 Ascended Masters. Details include the tests, trials and initiations they had to undergo during their last embodiment to gain the ascension. The knowledge gained from the personal experiences of these Masters will help the students in successfully passing similar tests and initiations and in gaining their freedom as well. The second part of the books contains many details of 31 Ascended Master Retreats, including those that were active during the historic Transmission Flame Services which greatly helped our planet during critical times.

THE LAW OF PRECIPITATION, 256 pp. Compiled by W. Schroeder. How to successfully meet your daily needs. Using a step-by-step method, this book describes, in detail, the necessary building blocks in manifesting your wishes. In addition to describing the theory of precipitation, dozens of examples are given, showing how individuals have used this information to their own advantage. Included are 30 episodes, illustrating how William J. Cassiere, a messenger appointed by Saint Germain, used the laws of precipitation in healing others.

MAN, HIS ORIGIN, HISTORY AND DESTINY by W. Schroeder, 368 pp. Using a variety of sources, this title pre-

sents mankind's unrecorded history. Much of this material has not been researched before, and it has not been available to the general public. Written in chronological order, the reader learns of the conditions prevailing during the advent of man on Earth, including his origin, his age, the place where mankind first embodied and the coming of the laggards from other planets, causing the "Fall of Man" on Earth. Fascinating highlights of the Lemurian and Atlantean civilizations are given. Also depicted are accounts of the unchronicled history of Jesus and the oracles of Delphi. Archangel Michael's report of July 17, 1959 on the division of all of mankind. The new criteria is given that will be used in dividing mankind into two separate groups, one of which will find embodiment on a newly-created planet. The significance of this new process for the students of this teaching.

UNVEILED MYSTERIES, by Godfre Ray King, 288 pp.

This book contains Mr. Ballard's first experiences, following his meeting with the Ascended Master Saint Germain on Mount Shasta. We are happy to present to the students a full, unabridged copy of this priceless book, which heralded in the New Age. The new edition contains biographies of the Ascended Masters Saint Germain, Guy Ballard, and David Lloyd. A Chinese translation is also available.

THE SEVEN MIGHTY ELOHIM SPEAK ON THE SEVEN STEPS TO PRECIPITATION by Thomas Printz, 304 pp. This book contains the unique and historic account of the principles employed in the creation of our planet, by the Builders of the Universe, known as the Seven Elohim. The Elohim explain how these principles may be applied by today's students in their daily affairs. Explanation of chakric centers and how to purify them. Why group activities form a magnetic field of energy that can be used by the Ascended Host.



THE INITIATIONS OF THE FIRST RAY, 304 pp.

Description of the initiations necessary to gain the ascension, with emphasis on mastering the initiation of the God-virtues of the First Ray. The history of the “Bridge to Freedom” Organization from the very beginning all the way to its dissolution, including how the dispensation for the “Bridge to Freedom” was obtained, and the purpose of this endeavor.

The history of the AMTF, including how the teaching of the “Bridge to Freedom” was saved from falling into oblivion. We added the article “The Teaching of the ‘Bridge to Freedom’ and Other Groups.” Here we are emphasizing that none of the persons, considered today as channels, supported the effort of saving the teaching, or republishing and distributing it.

El Morya’s trip to the birthplace of Jesus, as one of the Three Wisemen. In the chapter, “The Spiritual Caravan,” El Morya extends an invitation to students to join him in a global effort, bringing in the New Golden Age. Why the “Bridge to Freedom” was established and the tasks of the Bridge Builders of today.

THE INITIATIONS OF THE SEVENTH RAY, 304 pp. Description of the initiations necessary to gain the ascension, with emphasis on mastering the initiation of the God-virtues of the Seventh Ray. The Law of Karma including the Karma of Omission. The Law of Forgiveness.

How to establish and conduct Ascended Master Teaching Groups. Featured are primal requirements for an efficacious service, and the responsibilities of each group member, including its leader. The book is an indispensable aid for those involved in group activities.

Beneficial Radiations (weekly cycle, 2000 year cycle, radiation of the Elohim and other Ascended Beings, the retreats of

the Ascended Masters, and the 12 temples around the Sun, also called “the Zodiac”). How to take advantage of these radiations.

MEMORIES OF BELOVED JESUS AND MOTHER MARY, 416 pp. These dictations by Jesus and Mother Mary, presented in chronological order, give the reader a complete account of their last embodiment. Many of the events are not given in the Bible, such as early life experiences of Jesus and Mary, Jesus trip to India and details of his ascension. Jesus explains the true purpose of his mission. The reader learns of Mary's journey to Europe, including her travels to Fatima, Lourdes and Glastonbury. Mother Mary explains the Law of Healing and the establishment of healing centers.

THE ANGELIC KINGDOM, 448 pp. This new title contains ALL of the dictations by Ascended Beings on the subject of angels, including text from the booklet “Archangel Michael and his Helpers.” These dictations allow the reader to get a comprehensive view of the activities of our unselfish, loving, helpers from the Angelic Kingdom. Each of the Archangels radiates one of the virtues of the Godhead, such as protection, illumination, and peace. This book contains personal addresses to the students from members of the Angelic Kingdom, showing them how to use these virtues for achieving their own freedom.

MANIFESTING VICTORIOUS ACCOMPLISHMENT, 304 pp. (formerly “I AM Discourses,” by the Cosmic Being Mighty Victory).

It was Mighty Victory who was able to set the Occult Law aside. This tall Master from Venus embodies the God-Virtue of Victorious Accomplishment. He has offered to assist students to manifest this God-Quality in their daily affairs.

We added dictations by the Cosmic Being Mighty Victory, given through Geraldine Innocente. These dictations complement the discourses previously given through Mr. Ballard, demonstrating that all of these published dictations came from the Great White Brotherhood, as presented through their accredited messengers.

21 ESSENTIAL LESSONS by W. Schroeder, in 2 Volumes. These graded instructions contain a summary of the teaching and all information necessary, if applied, to make the ascension in this embodiment. They are written in an easy-to-understand manner. A must for both group leaders and dedicated students, who study alone.

Volume 1, 336 pp. It contains the basic concepts of the teaching, such as the I AM Presence, the Violet Flame, the Protective Pillar of Light, the Law of Karma and why and how we should decree. It also describes the functions of the elemental and angelic kingdoms.

Descriptions of the God-virtues of the Seven Rays and how to attune to Ascended Masters, Elohim and Archangels.

Volume 2 (320 pp.) is intended for those students who wish to become chelas of the Ascended Masters. It describes the functions of the Hierarchy (Governing Board) of the Earth, how their messengers to mankind are selected and group activity. It is also explained how a chela may achieve the ascension, by successfully completing the various initiations and by performing the required service to God and mankind.

ELECTRONS, THE BUILDING BLOCKS OF THE UNIVERSE, AND THE ELEMENTAL KINGDOM, 320 pp. 101 dictations explaining the origin and function of electrons as well as their relationship to individual life. Explains energy and vibration. Dictations by the Directors of the Kingdom of

Nature (earth, air, water, fire). The chapter on elementals explains the different types of elementals and their function in the kingdom of nature. These details lead to a better understanding of elementals such as sylphs, undines, gnomes and salamanders. Causes of catastrophes and how to mitigate them.

SONGS AND DECREES, 80 pp. For personal application and group work.

DAILY MEDITATIONS, 48 pp. These meditations make use of the prevailing radiation of each day of the week. This knowledge and application accelerates the spiritual progress of the student and blesses the location as well.

TEACHINGS FOR THE NEW GOLDEN AGE, 256 pp. Compiled by W. Schroeder. Presented in this publication is a series of addresses by the Ascended Master Kuthumi, present World Teacher. Students will welcome the opportunity of becoming acquainted with messages that are vital in bringing in a new Golden Age. The study and application of this material will enable students to become teachers, themselves, thus assisting the Ascended Host in implementing their plans.

MOTHER MARY'S ASSISTANCE TODAY, W. Schroeder, 256 pp. Mother Mary describes, in great detail, the cycle of life, death and re-embodiment, including the experiences after so-called death. This information has never been published, by anyone. Experiences after death include: meeting family members, judgment before the Karmic Board, assignment by the Karmic Board to Temples of Learning (in preparation for re-embodiment), Mother Mary's assistance and her service at the Temple of the Sacred Heart, the selection process for embodiment, creation of the pattern for a

future physical body, preparation and schooling for new embodiment and how parents are selected. Learn about the "Fountain of Youth," how individuals can have a longer life-span and steps everyone can take to have perfectly-born and healthy children. Explains how to maintain perfect health.

BRIDGE TO FREEDOM JOURNAL. These original dictations of the Ascended Masters were published in the monthly magazine of the "Bridge to Freedom" Activity. These messages are the very core of the teaching and cannot be found in any other book. They are a practical guide, leading to spiritual development and a better understanding of the activities of the Ascended Ones.

Book 1: 4/1952–3/54; Book 2: 4/1954–3/1956; Book 3: 4/1956–11/1957; Book 4: 12/57–7/59; Book 5: 8/59–6/1961. All in soft cover. Books vary from 368 to 500 pp.

DICTATIONS, 99 Dictations by the Ascended Host. 448 pp. The dictations give actual reports of the meetings of the Karmic Board, how to develop discrimination, Kuthumi's Mystic Mantle and the Masters' efforts in the 19th century through Helen Blavatsky.

BRIDGE TO FREEDOM BULLETINS, Original dictations of the Masters of Wisdom, published on a weekly basis, approx. 560 pp. each.

Book 1: 4/1952 - 3/1957; Book 2: 4/1957 - 6/1961.

For a free booklist of all AMTF-Publications, incl. lectures on CD's and prices, please write to AMTF, P.O. Box 466, Mount Shasta, CA 96067, or search the Internet at:  
[www.ascendedmaster.org](http://www.ascendedmaster.org)





P.304 last page, blank